Supreme Court, U.S.
FILED

06-287 AUG 25 2006

OFFICE OF THE CLERK

No.

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

ROBERT L. AYERS, Jr., Acting Warden, San Quentin State Prison, California, *Petitioner*,

v.

WILLIAM CLARK, *Respondent*.

ON PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO THE UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE NINTH CIRCUIT

PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI

BILL LOCKYER
Attorney General of the State of California
MARY JO GRAVES
Chief Assistant Attorney General
PAMELA C. HAMANAKA
Senior Assistant Attorney Genera
DONALD E. DE NICOLA
Deputy State Solicitor Generall
KEITH H. BORJON
Supervising Deputy Attorney General
SCOTT A. TARYLE
Deputy Attorney General
State Bar No. 156158
300 South Spring Street, Suite 1702
Los Angeles, CA 90013
Telephone: (213) 897-2363
Fax: (213) 897-6496
Email: DocketingLAAWT@doj.ca.gov
Counsel for Petitioner

QUESTION PRESENTED
FORMER CAPITAL CASE

In *Rogers v. Tennessee*, 532 U.S. 451, 461-62 (2001), this Court held that a proper due-process analysis of a state court's new interpretation of the scope of a criminal statute must accommodate the state courts' legitimate need to clarify, reevaluate, and refine judicial doctrines to address new facts or to conform to common sense. Here, the Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals held that the California Supreme Court's interpretation of a judicially-created exception to the state's death-penalty provision for certain felony-murders—an exception applicable where the felony is merely "incidental" to the killing—was "unforeseeable" and violated respondent's right to due process in that it did not give respondent fair notice that setting fire to the victim's house in order to drive him outside to shoot him was a capital offense.

The question presented is:

Did the Ninth Circuit fail to afford the California Supreme Court the latitude required by *Rogers*?

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI	1
OPINIONS BELOW	1
JURISDICTION	2
RELEVANT STATUTORY PROVISION	2
STATEMENT OF THE CASE	2
REASONS FOR GRANTING THE PETITION	4
THE NINTH CIRCUIT'S OPINION DISREGARDS THIS COURT'S DIRECTIVE IN *ROGERS* V. *TENNESSEE* TO ACCOMMODATE THE STATE COURT'S PROPER JUDICIAL FUNCTION OF CLARIFYING AND REFINING LEGAL DOCTRINES AS NEW FACTS AND CIRCUMSTANCES PRESENT THEMSELVES	4
A. The Constitution Limits A State Court's Interpretation Of The Scope Of A State Criminal Statute Only In Extreme Circumstances	5
B. Respondent's Liability For The Death Penalty Was Foreseeable Notwithstanding California's "*Green* Rule"	6
C. The State Court's Ruling That Respondent Was Liable For The Arson-Murder "Special	

TABLE OF CONTENTS (continued)

Page

Circumstance" Was Foreseeable And Defensible Under *Rogers* v. *Tennessee* 10

D. The Ninth Circuit Failed To Give Proper Deference, Under *Rogers*, To The State Supreme Court's Function In Developing And Clarifying The Law, Especially In Light Of The Novelty Of The *Green* Rule Itself 11

CONCLUSION 14

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

	Page
Cases	
Ario v. *Superior Court*, 124 Cal. App. 3d 285 (1981)	12
Bouie v. *City of Columbia*, 378 U.S. 347 (1964)	3, 5
Bradford v. *Richey*, 126 S. Ct. 602, 163 L. Ed. 2d 407 (2005)	5
Carlos v. Superior Court, 35 Cal. 3d 131 (1983)	8
Clark v. Brown, 450 F.3d 898 (9th Cir. 2006)	1, 3, 4, 11, 12
People v. Clark, 50 Cal. 3d 583, 268 Cal. Rptr. 399 (1990)	1, 3, 11
People v. *Green*, 27 Cal. 3d 1 (1980)	3
People v. *Hernandez*, 47 Cal. 3d 315, 253 Cal. Rptr. 199 (1988)	9
People v. *Kimble*, 44 Cal. 3d 480, 244 Cal. Rptr. 148 (1988)	9

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES (continued)

	Page
People v. Murtishaw, 29 Cal. 3d 733, 175 Cal. Rptr. 738 (1981)	8
People v. *Robertson*, 33 Cal. 3d 21, 188 Cal. Rptr. 77 (1982)	9
People v. Sanders, 51 Cal. 3d 471, 273 Cal. Rptr. 537 (1990)	10
People v. *Sheppard*, 192 Cal. Rptr. 427 (1983)	10
People v. *Smith*, 186 Cal. Rptr. 650 (1982)	8
People v. Smith, 718 P.2d 66, 226 Cal. Rptr. 79 (1986)	8
People v. *Thompson*, 27 Cal. 3d 303, 165 Cal. Rptr. 289 (1980)	7, 8
People v. *Williams*, 44 Cal. 3d 883, 245 Cal. Rptr. 336 (1988)	9
Rogers v. Tennessee, 532 U.S. 451 (2001)	i, 4-6, 11-13

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES (continued)

	Page
United States v. *Lanier*, 520 U.S. 259 (1997)	5
Webster v. *Woodford*, 369 F.3d 1062 (9th Cir. 2004)	8
Statutes	
28 U.S.C. § 1254(1)	2
Cal. Penal Code § 189	11
Cal. Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17)	2, 3, 6, 7, 11
Cal. Penal Code § 190.2(c)(3)	7

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

No.

ROBERT L. AYERS, Jr., Acting Warden, San Quentin State Prison, California, *Petitioner*,

v.

WILLIAM CLARK, *Respondent*.

PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI

Robert Ayers, Acting Warden of San Quentin State Prison in California, respectfully petitions for a writ of certiorari to review the judgment of the United States Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit.

OPINIONS BELOW

The amended opinion of the Court of Appeals, filed on May 30, 2006, appears as Appendix A and is reported as *Clark v. Brown*, 450 F.3d 898 (9th Cir. 2006). The original opinion filed on February 17, 2006, appears as Appendix B and was reported at 442 F.3d 708. The California Supreme Court's opinion on respondent Clark's direct appeal appears as Appendix C and is reported as *People v. Clark*, 50 Cal. 3d 583, 268 Cal. Rptr. 399 (1990).

JURISDICTION

The Court of Appeals issued its amended opinion and denied the State's petition for rehearing en banc on May 30, 2006. Appendix A. This petition for writ of certiorari follows within 90 days. The State invokes this Court's jurisdiction under 28 U.S.C. § 1254(1).

RELEVANT STATUTORY PROVISION

California Penal Code section 190.2(a)(17) provides for a "special circumstance" in murder cases, qualifying the defendant for sentences of life in prison without possibility of parole or death, where the jury finds:

> The murder was committed while the defendant was engaged in or was an accomplice in the commission of, or the immediate flight after committing or attempting to commit the following felonies: . . .
>
> (viii) Arson in violation of Section 447.

STATEMENT OF THE CASE

Respondent William Clark was obsessed with his therapist, Ava Gawronski. After he attempted to rape her during a therapy session, she discontinued the therapy. Clark then devised a scheme to cause Ava to feel "loss" by murdering her husband, David. Clark set fire to David and Ava's house, killing David, severely burning and disfiguring Ava, and endangering their infant daughter. According to Clark's statements to police and his trial testimony, his intent in setting the fire was not to burn David or the other family members to death, but instead to drive the entire family out of the house so that he then could shoot and kill David in front of his wife and child.

A jury convicted Clark of the first-degree murder of David; the second-degree attempted murders of Ava and her daughter;

and arson. The jury also found a felony-murder "special circumstance" (Cal. Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17)) based on the arson. Clark was sentenced to death.

On direct appeal to the California Supreme Court, Clark claimed that the trial court erred by refusing to instruct the jury on the so-called "*Green* rule," a recently-created judicial exception to the felony-murder special circumstance where the felony underlying the murder is "merely incidental" and lacks an "independent purpose." See *People* v. *Green*, 27 Cal. 3d 1, 61 (1980). In affirming the judgment, the California Supreme Court held that the omission of a *Green* instruction was error under state law. But the court found the error harmless in light of overwhelming evidence that respondent's purpose for setting the fire was to drive each of the family members outside, rather than to burn David to death. That purpose, the court explained, "would not invoke the *Green* rule since defendant had independent, albeit concurrent, goals." Appendix C, p. 71; *People* v. *Clark*, 50 Cal. 3d at 608-09, 268 Cal. Rptr. 399.

Clark challenged that ruling in federal court on habeas corpus. The district court denied the habeas petition. In a published opinion, however, the Ninth Circuit reversed and remanded to the district court with instructions to grant partial habeas corpus relief, invalidating the special circumstance and hence the death sentence, but allowing Clark's convictions for first-degree murder and all other counts to stand. Appendix A; *Clark v. Brown*, 450 F.3d 898 (9th Cir. 2006).

The Ninth Circuit held that the trial court's failure to give a *Green* instruction violated Clark's due-process right to instructions on his defense theory that the arson was merely incidental to the murder. Relying on *Bouie* v. *City of Columbia*, 378 U.S. 347 (1964), the Ninth Circuit held that the California Supreme Court's harmless-error ruling violated due process by retroactively changing the state court's own interpretation of the *Green* rule. Under its own interpretation of California law at the time of the arson-murder, and contrary to the California Supreme Court's opinion, the Ninth Circuit held that

respondent's intent to burn the house in order to drive the occupants outside was not an "independent purpose" under *Green*. As an explanation, the Ninth Circuit stated that the murder was not intended to advance or facilitate the arson and that Clark's purpose for driving the family outside was to kill David. Appendix A, pp. 17-18; *Clark* v. *Brown*, 450 F.3d at 910-11.

REASONS FOR GRANTING THE PETITION

THE NINTH CIRCUIT'S OPINION DISREGARDS THIS COURT'S DIRECTIVE IN *ROGERS* V. *TENNESSEE* TO ACCOMMODATE THE STATE COURT'S PROPER JUDICIAL FUNCTION OF CLARIFYING AND REFINING LEGAL DOCTRINES AS NEW FACTS AND CIRCUMSTANCES PRESENT THEMSELVES

Certiorari should be granted because the Ninth Circuit failed to follow this Court's decision in *Rogers* v. *Tennessee*, 532 U.S. 451 (2001). Rather than afford the state court *greater* latitude in light of the developing nature of the state-law "*Green* rule,"the Ninth Circuit disregarded this Court's directive in *Rogers* to accommodate state courts' legitimate need to develop and refine their own judicial doctrines. Picking and choosing among state court authorities, the Ninth Circuit instead adopted its own competing and static interpretation of California law at the time of the crime, allowing no room for "fashioning and refining the law . . . in light of reason and experience." *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 462.

A. The Constitution Limits A State Court's Interpretation Of The Scope Of A State Criminal Statute Only In Extreme Circumstances

This Court has recognized that a state court's construction of a criminal statute, applied retroactively to subject a person to criminal liability for past conduct, sometimes might violate "due process of law in the sense of fair warning that his contemplated conduct constitutes a crime." *Bouie* v. *City of Columbia,* 378 U.S. 347, 354-55 (1964). A due process violation occurs, however, only when the "state court's construction of a criminal statute was *so* unforeseeable as to deprive the defendant of the fair warning to which the Constitution entitles him." *Id.* at 354, italics added.

This Court has historically demanded a very high degree of "unforeseeability" as a prerequisite for finding this kind of due-process error: The judicial interpretation must be "unexpected and indefensible by reference to the law which had been expressed prior to the conduct in issue." *Bouie*, 378 U.S. at 353; *accord Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 457. Moreover, the due process right to notice requires only "reasonable warning" that one's conduct is proscribed; it does not require "fundamentally similar cases." *Bradford* v. *Richey*, 126 S. Ct. 602, 604, 163 L. Ed. 2d 407 (2005) (citing *United States* v. *Lanier*, 520 U.S. 259, 269-70, (1997)). And, as this Court warned in *Rogers* v. *Tennessee*, overly stringent applications of the due-process test would have an unwarranted chilling effect on the courts' traditional and legitimate function of developing and refining judicial doctrines on an ongoing basis.

> In the context of common law doctrines . . ., there often arises a need to clarify or even to reevaluate prior opinions as *new circumstances and fact patterns present themselves.*

532 U.S. at 461, italics added (declining to import ex post facto principles into the *Bouie* doctrine).

The "unexpected and indefensible" interpretation standard therefore strikes a balance between the due process interest in preventing "vindictive or arbitrary judicial lawmaking" and the

courts' need to "reevaluat[e] and refin[e]: judicial doctrines "as may be necessary to bring the common law into conformity with logic and common sense." *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 461-62.

> [T]he fact of the matter is that common law courts then, as now, were deciding cases, and in doing so were fashioning and refining the law as it then existed in light of reason and experience. Due process clearly did not prohibit this process of judicial evolution at the time of the framing, and it does not do so today.

Id. at 462.

Under the due-process standard as informed by *Rogers*, the California Supreme Court's decision to uphold the "special circumstances" verdict in respondent's case notwithstanding the state-law "*Green* rule" was proper and should not have been second-guessed by the Ninth Circuit.

B. Respondent's Liability For The Death Penalty Was Foreseeable Notwithstanding California's "*Green* Rule"

The history of the "*Green* rule" or "*Green* exception" supports the California Supreme Court's view that the rule provided no protection from the death penalty to a murderer who killed and intended to kill in an arson planned as a way of driving the victim outdoors so that he could be shot in the presence of his wife and child. First, as the Ninth Circuit acknowledged, Appendix A, p. 20; *Clark* v. *Brown*, 450 F.3d at 912, the straightforward language of California's 1978 death-penalty statute, would plainly apply to Clark's murder of David by setting fire to his house. Thus, California Penal Code section 190.2(a)(17) provides for a death-penalty-qualifying "special circumstance" for murders committed "while the defendant was engaged in" certain enumerated felonies including arson.

In 1980, two years before respondent's crime, the California Supreme Court decided *Green*, a capital case with very peculiar facts distinguishable from those in respondent's case. Green murdered his wife and, as an afterthought, removed and

destroyed her clothing and jewelry solely to prevent identification. 27 Cal.3d at 51. By taking those items, Green technically committed a robbery that served as the basis for the jury's finding of a felony-murder "special circumstance" qualifying the defendant for the death penalty under former California Penal Code section 190.2(c)(3) (now Cal. Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17)). The California Supreme Court reversed the special-circumstance verdict, holding that the murder was not committed during a robbery within the meaning of the statute. *id.* at 61-62. The *Green* court explained that the purpose of section 190.2, to provide a rational and non-arbitrary basis for distinguishing capital from non-capital murders, would not be achieved if the statute were to apply to technical robberies "when the defendant's intent is not to steal but to kill and the robbery is *merely incidental* to the murder . . . because its *sole object* is to facilitate or conceal the primary crime." *Id.* at 61, italics added.

A second *Green*-type case also involved unusual facts different from those in this case. In *People* v. *Thompson*, 27 Cal. 3d 303, 165 Cal. Rptr. 289 (1980), decided two months after *Green,* a hired assassin took the murder victim's car keys to make the hired killing look like it resulted from a commonplace burglary and robbery. 27 Cal.3d at 310-11. Citing *Green*, the state supreme court struck felony-murder "special circumstance" findings based on robbery and burglary, finding that the theft of the car keys was "merely incidental to the murder." *Id.* at 324.

Both *Green* and *Thompson* presented extreme cases with unusual facts. Only by a technicality did the crimes in either case constitute robbery, and thus the underlying robberies were insufficient to support felony-murder death-penalty liability. Neither case definitively tested the boundaries of what is "merely incidental" to a murder. Most important, in *Green* and *Thompson* there was no evidence that the defendant harbored multiple, *concurrent* objectives in committing felony-murder. Neither of the defendants had any genuine intent to commit

robbery at all; their "sole objective" was murder. *Green*, 27 Cal. 3d at 61; *Thompson*, 27 Cal. 3d at 322.

The issue of concurrent objectives was broached in the third California Supreme Court case addressing the "*Green* rule," *People v. Murtishaw*, 29 Cal. 3d 733, 175 Cal. Rptr. 738 (1981), a capital case decided *before* Clark committed his crimes. *Murtishaw* held that there was sufficient evidence that a murder was "committed in the perpetration of, or attempt to perpetrate" an enumerated felony for purposes of California Penal Code section 189, defining first-degree murder, where the perpetrator harbored "concurrent objectives" in committing the underlying felony and the murder. 29 Cal. 3d at 752 n.13. *Murtishaw* expressly distinguished *Green*, noting there was evidence in *Murtishaw* that "the theft here was not ancillary to the murder, but . . . a *concurrent objective*," and that the defendant had both "an independent intent to kill" and an intent to steal. *Id.* Although the precise issue in *Murtishaw* was the scope of first degree felony-murder, not the felony-murder "special circumstance" addressed in *Green*, it was certainly foreseeable that California courts would import the "concurrent objectives" ruling of *Murtishaw* into the interpretation of the special circumstance statute. See *Webster* v. *Woodford*, 369 F.3d 1062, 1074-75 (9th Cir. 2004) (it was foreseeable, for *Bouie* purposes, that state court's interpretation of lying-in-wait for purposes of first degree murder statute would be imported into lying-in-wait special circumstance statute). Indeed, the very fact that *Murtishaw* found it necessary to discuss and distinguish *Green* sent a strong signal from the state supreme court that the same "concurrent objective" test would apply in *both* contexts. See, *e.g.*, *People* v. *Smith*, 186 Cal. Rptr. 650, 660-61 (1982),[1/]

---

1. The California Supreme Court granted hearing and remanded *Smith* to the California Court of Appeal for reconsideration in light of *Carlos v. Superior Court*, 35 Cal. 3d 131 (1983), which involved a different issue regarding intent to kill in felony-murder special circumstance cases. *People v. Smith*, 718 P.2d 66, 226 Cal. Rptr. 79 (1986), *on remand*, 187 Cal. App. 3d 666, 231 Cal. Rptr. 897 (1986). Petitioner cites the original,

(citing *Murtishaw* as authority that "concurrent motivations"—killing victim both for personal revenge and to facilitate robbery—satisfied the *Green* rule with respect to the felony-murder special circumstance); *People* v. *Williams*, 44 Cal. 3d 883, 927-29, 245 Cal. Rptr. 336 (1988) (citing *Murtishaw* as authority regarding *Green* rule in context of felony-murder special circumstance); see also *People* v. *Hernandez*, 47 Cal. 3d 315, 343-44, 348, 253 Cal. Rptr. 199 (1988) (discussing *Green* in context of first degree felony-murder statute, rather than felony-murder special circumstance).

In the years following Clark's crime in 1982, the *Green* rule continued to evolve as new fact patterns presented themselves to the courts. California courts have repeatedly opined or implied that *Green* was an anomaly that had created a rare exception to—not an element of—the felony-murder "special circumstance" rule. See *People* v. *Robertson*, 33 Cal. 3d 21, 52, 188 Cal. Rptr. 77 (1982) ("'incidental robbery theory' of *Green*" is not "a general principle of law 'closely and openly connected with the facts before the court'" to support a *sua sponte* duty to instruct); *People* v. *Kimble*, 44 Cal. 3d 480, 502-03, 244 Cal. Rptr. 148 (1988) (*Green* theory not an "element" of a special circumstance).

Moreover, multiple California decisions found the *Green* exception to be inapplicable where the defendant harbored "concurrent objectives" in committing felony-murder. See *Smith*, 186 Cal. Rptr. at 660-61 (no *Green* error where defendant killed to eliminate witness to robbery "or at least . . . acted with concurrent motivations"); *Kimble*, 44 Cal. 3d 480, 502-03, 244 Cal. Rptr. 148 (1988) (evidence clearly showed "concurrent intent"); *Williams*, 44 Cal. 3d 883, 927-29 (kidnaping-murder special circumstance satisfied *Green* where

---

superseded *Smith* opinion not as authority for the legal propositions therein, but instead to demonstrate by example that California jurists believed the *Murtishaw* "concurrent goals" interpretation of the *Green* rule applied to special circumstance cases.

defendant kidnaped victim both to rape and murder her, as kidnaping had "purpose other than and in addition to killing her"); see also *People v. Sanders*, 51 Cal. 3d 471, 519-20, 273 Cal. Rptr. 537 (1990) (refusing to extend *Green* to witness-killing special circumstance; special circumstance applicable even if defendant also harbored a second purpose for killing the witness-victim).[2/]

C. The State Court's Ruling That Respondent Was Liable For The Arson-Murder "Special Circumstance" Was Foreseeable And Defensible Under *Rogers* v. *Tennessee*

The history of the *Green* exception, outlined above, thus supported the California Supreme Court's ruling that the evidence overwhelmingly showed the arson-murder "special circumstance." According to his own statements to police and his trial testimony, respondent Clark had *concurrent* goals in setting fire to the victims' house. Clark's primary and immediate goal in setting the blaze, according to his own testimony, was not to cause the victims to die in the fire. He wanted to drive David out of the house so that he could shoot him to death. He *also* wanted to drive Ava and her infant daughter out of the house—for the stated purpose of shooting the husband in front of Ava and thus to intensify her "emotional

---

2. The unsettled status of the *Green* rule's application to "concurrent intent" cases is further exemplified by the California Court of Appeal's decision in *People* v. *Sheppard*, 192 Cal. Rptr. 427, 431-32 (1983), review denied but ordered depublished by California Supreme Court. Declining to "rush pell mell to expand *Green* and *Thompson* beyond the facts there stated," *Sheppard* found the kidnaping of the victim to a remote location in order to kill was not "merely incidental" to the murder, but rather was ""the first thing to'" the murder. The court noted the kidnaping had been carefully planned and calculated to enable the defendants to kill the victim without interference or detection. *Id.* Because *Sheppard* was depublished, petitioner does not cite it as legal authority, but rather as exemplary evidence of the unsettled state of the extent of the *Green* exception close to the time of Clark's crime.

pain." See Appendix C, pp. 55, 69 ; *People* v. *Clark*, 50 Cal. 3d at 595, 607.[3/] Like the defendant in *Murtishaw*, and unlike the defendants in *Green* and *Thompson*, Clark planned and intended to commit both murder *and* an underlying felony (arson) the purpose of which, according to respondent himself, was not solely to kill. In affirming Clark's conviction and sentence on direct appeal, the California Supreme Court found—in a ruling that was foreseeable and defensible in light of the *Green* rule's history—that such an intent "would not invoke the *Green* rule since defendant had independent, albeit concurrent, goals." *People v. Clark*, 50 Cal. 3d at 608-09.

D. The Ninth Circuit Failed To Give Proper Deference, Under *Rogers*, To The State Supreme Court's Function In Developing And Clarifying The Law, Especially In Light Of The Novelty Of The *Green* Rule Itself

As shown above, California's *Green* rule was a recent and novel judicial construct at the time of respondent's January 1982 crimes. Such issues as the meaning of "independent purpose," the role of "concurrent goals," and the applicability of parallel interpretations of the first degree felony murder statute (Cal. Penal Code § 189) and felony-murder special circumstance statute (Cal. Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17)) were matters of ongoing judicial "clarif[ication]", "reevalua-t[ion] and refin[ement]." *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 461-62. The Ninth Circuit failed to accord the California Supreme Court latitude, under *Rogers*, to carry out those judicial functions. Indeed, the

---

3. Although this was Clark's professed goal up to and including the time he set the first of two fires in the house, commencing the crime of arson, there was evidence he later realized, seconds before setting the second fire, that the family was not going to be able to escape the burning house alive. Appendix A, pp. 11-12; *Clark* v. *Brown*, 450 F.3d at 906-07; Appendix C, pp. 69-70; *People* v. *Clark*, 50 Cal. 3d at 607-08. This likely explains the jury's verdicts of two counts of second degree attempted murder.

Ninth Circuit opinion barely mentions *Rogers*, relegating this Court's decision in that case to a mere "see also" citation and a nested citation to *Bouie* in the midst of the decision below. Appendix A, pp. 18, 25; *Clark v. Brown*, 450 F.3d at 911, 916.

The Ninth Circuit readily acknowledged that the language of the special circumstance statute itself—absent the judicial gloss of the "*Green* rule"—gave respondent ample warning that his conduct constituted capital-eligible murder. It strains credulity that respondent could have believed otherwise, or that he somehow had relied on the new and anomalous *Green* rule when he committed his horrific crimes.

But, instead of accommodating the evolving nature of California jurisprudence regarding the scope of the rare "technical felony" exception to the felony-murder special circumstance, the Ninth Circuit's opinion imposed its own, rigid and formulaic interpretation of California law, and anomalously faulted the state supreme court for straying from that formulation. Rather than assess whether the application of the special circumstance to Clark's crime was "[]defensible" under state law at the time of the crime, see *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 457, 462; *Bouie*, 378 U.S. at 353, the Ninth Circuit focused on whether *its own* interpretation of California law was *more* defensible or foreseeable than that adopted by the state supreme court on Clark's appeal.[4]

If anything, the state court was entitled to more latitude in applying the *Green* exception in light of the novelty of the rule itself. Here, the allegedly "unforeseeable" state-court ruling was a California Supreme Court opinion interpreting a "special

---

4. One telling indication of this shift of focus is the fact that the opinion amplifies the importance of a lower state appellate court decision, *Ario* v. *Superior Court*, 124 Cal. App. 3d 285, 287 (1981), while curiously downplaying the significance of *Murtishaw*, a California Supreme Court case expressly distinguishing *Green*. Appendix A, pp. 21-23; *Clark* v. *Brown*, 442 F.3d at 723-24. Hence, the opinion appears to pick and choose among state court authorities in order to demonstrate that *its own* interpretation of California law was foreseeable and defensible.

circumstance" statute that had been enacted only four years before Clark's crime. Moreover, the judicially-created "*Green* exception" to that statute had only been announced less than two years before the crime. At the time of the arson-murder, the California Supreme Court had not yet squarely decided an issue particularly important to Clark's case: whether *Green* applied where a defendant harbored multiple, concurrent objectives for committing felony-murder. Logically, a state court grappling with a newly-created and unsettled area of state law requires even greater leeway to clarify, refine, and modify state law.

The Ninth Circuit's opinion has taken the *Bouie/Rogers* doctrine beyond its original rationale—to prevent "vindictive or arbitrary judicial lawmaking," *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 460—and has transformed it into a legal trap to overturn state-court decisions on state-law questions. This Court should grant certiorari to ensure that the lower federal courts heed this Court's directives in *Rogers* to accommodate the state courts' function in developing evolving principles of law.

CONCLUSION

The petition for writ of certiorari should be granted.

Dated: August 25, 2006

Respectfully submitted,

BILL LOCKYER
Attorney General of the State of California

MARY JO GRAVES
Chief Assistant Attorney General

PAMELA C. HAMANAKA
Senior Assistant Attorney General

DONALD E. DE NICOLA
Deputy State Solicitor General

KEITH H. BORJON
Supervising Deputy Attorney General

Scott Taryle

SCOTT A. TARYLE
Deputy Attorney General
Counsel of Record

Counsel for Petitioner

60162109.wpd
LA2006502933

Supreme Court, U.S.
FILED
ORIGINAL

(2) No. 06-287

OFFICE OF THE CLERK

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

ROBERT L. AYERS, Jr., Acting Warden, San Quentin State Prison, California, *Petitioner*,

v.

WILLIAM CLARK, *Respondent*.

ON PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO THE UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE CIRCUIT

APPENDIX TO PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI

BILL LOCKYER
Attorney General of the State of California
MARY JO GRAVES
Chief Assistant Attorney General
PAMELA C. HAMANAKA
Senior Assistant Attorney General
DONALD E. DE NICOLA
Deputy State Solicitor General
KEITH H. BORJON
Supervising Deputy Attorney General
SCOTT A. TARYLE
Deputy Attorney General
State Bar No. 156158
300 South Spring Street, Suite 1702
Los Angeles, CA 90013
Telephone: (213) 897-2363
Fax: (213) 897-6496
Email: DocketingLAAWT@doj.ca.gov
Counsel for Petitioner

INDEX TO APPENDIX

APPENDIX		PAGE
A	Amended Opinion of Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals	1
B	Original Opinion of Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals	27
C	California Supreme Court Opinion	53

FOR PUBLICATION

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS
FOR THE NINTH CIRCUIT

William CLARK, Petitioner-Appellant,
v.
Jill BROWN, Warden, California State Prison at San Quentin,*/ Respondent-Appellee.

No. 02-99007.
D.C. No. CV-95-0034-DOC

ORDER AMENDING OPINION AND DENYING REHEARING AND AMENDED OPINION

Appeal from the United States District Court
for the Central District of California

Argued and Submitted
Feb. 17, 2005 — San Francisco, California.

Filed March 17, 2006.
Amended May 30, 2006.

Before: Dorothy W. Nelson, William A. Fletcher, and Raymond C. Fisher, Circuit Judges.

Opinion by Judge William A. Fletcher

---

*. Jill Brown is substituted for Jeanne S. Woodford, her predecessor as Warden of San Quentin State Prison. *See* Fed. R. App. P. 43(c)(2).

SUMMARY

Criminal Law and Procedure/Jury Instructions

The court of appeals reversed a judgment of the district court and remanded. The court held that under California's felony-murder special circumstance statute, as interpreted in *People v. Green*, 27 Cal. 3d 1 (1980), a murder defendant was entitled to an instruction that told the jury he was not guilty of a special circumstance that would make him death-eligible — murder in the commission of a felony (arson) — if the arson was a felony whose sole object was to facilitate the primary crime of murder.

Appellant William Clark threw gasoline into the house where Ava Gawronski — Clark's fomer therapist — her husband, and their infant daughter Sara were sleeping, and ignited gasoline by throwing highway flares into the house. Gawronski's husband died as a result of the burns he suffered, Gawronski lost her fingers and nose, and suffered additional permanent injuries, and the baby was rescued unharmed. Clark was charged in California state court with first-degree murder of Gawronski's husband, attempted first-degree murder of Gawronski and her daughter, and arson. The state also charged two special circumstances that would make Clark death-eligible: murder by means of explosive, and murder in the commission of a felony (arson). Clark, whose stated purpose was to cause Gawronski to suffer the same emotional pain that he claimed to have suffered when she discontinued his therapy, contended that his plan had been to set the fires in order to drive the family out of the house, and then to kill Gawronksi's husband with a shotgun in front of Gawronski once the family was outside. The defense theory of the case was that while Clark intended to kill Gawronski's husband by means of his plan, he never intended to kill or physically injure Gawronksi or her daughter. Clark requested the then-standard jury instruction on the felony-murder special circumstance, California Jury Instruction (CALJIC) 8.81.17, which contained language based on the California Supreme Court's decision in *Green*, that provided a narrowing construction of California's felony-murder special circumstance statute. The court rejected the request and gave an instruction that required only that the mruder have been committed while Clark "was engaged in" the commission or attempted commission of arson. The jury convicted Clark of first-degree murder of Gawronski's husband, attempted second-degree murders of Gawronski and her daughter, and arson. It also found both special circumstances true, and ultimately returned a verdict of death.

On automatic appeal, the California Supreme Court struck the

explosives special circumstance (*People v. Clark*, 50 Cal. 3d 583 (1990)). It affirmed Clark's conviction for the felony-murder special circumstance, but only after substantially reinterpreting its earlier decision in *Green*, ruling that Clark's arson was not "incidental" to the murder of Gawronski's husband. After unsuccessfully petitioning for habeas corpus in the California Supreme Court, Clark petitioned for habeas corpus in federal district court. The district court denied Clark's petition.

Clark appealed.

[1] On federal habeas, the issue is whether the ailing instruction by itself so infected the entire trial that the resulting conviction violates due process. **[2]** When habeas is soughter under 28 U.S.C. § 2254, failure to instruct on the defense theory of the case is reversible error if the theory is legally sound and evidence in the case makes it applicable.

[3] In *Green*, the California Supreme Court narrowed the felony-murder special circumstance statute. **[4]** *Green* held that a felony whose sole object is to facilitate or conceal the primary crime of murder is incidental, and therefore does not qualify a defendant for the death penalty under the special circumstance statute. **[5]** It had to be held that under California's felony-murder special circumstance statute, as interpreted in *Green*, both at the time of his crime and at the time of his trial, Clark was entitled to an instruction that told the jury he was not guilty of the special circumstance if the arson was a felony whose sole object was to facilitate the primary crime of murder. Under Clark's theory of the case, he did not have an "independent felonious purpose" in committing arson. Rather, he set the fires only for the purpose of driving Gawronski's husband out of the house so that he could shoot him. He was therefore entitled to the *Green* instruction.

[6] Under *Green*, a felony qualified under the special circumstance statute only if two requirements were satisfied: (1) the felony, such as robbery or arson, must have been committed for a purpose independent of the murder, and (2) the murder must have been committed in order to advance that independent felonious purpose. **[7]** In *Clark*, the California Supreme Court significantly changed the first requirement and entirely dispensed with the second. The court changed the first requirement by expanding the definition of an "independent purpose" to include a concurrent purpose that was not in the the sense used in *Green* a purpose independent of the murder. **[8]** Under the court's new interpretation of the statute, Clark's purpose of driving the family out of the house now qualified as an independent, albeit concurrent purpose.

[9] An unforseeable judicial enlargement of a criminal statute,

applied retroactively, violates the federal due process right to fair warning of what constitutes criminal conduct. A new judicial interpretation of a special circumstance provision can be challenged because special circumstances that make a criminal defendant eligibile for the death penalty operate as the functional equivalent of an element of a greater offense. **[10]** To evaluate foreseeability, the court of appeals also looked to the CALJIC instruction in place at the time of trial. There was no indication whatsoever in CALJIC 8.81.17, as it existed at the time of Clark's trial, that the concept of "concurrent" purposes in the context of special circumstance predated the California Supreme Court's decision in *Clark*. **[11]** It had to be concluded that the California Supreme Court's new interpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance in Clark's case was a substantial change from its prior interpretation of that statute in *Green*. This new interpretation and its retroactive application were unexpected and indefensible by reference to the law which had been expressed prior to the conduct in issue. It had to be held that the California Supreme Court's retroactive application of its new interpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance statute in Clark's case violated due process.

[12] If the jury had been properly instructed under *Green*, there was a reasonable probability that it would have concluded that the arson was incidental and that the felony-murder special circumstance therefore was not true. **[13]** It therefore had to be held that the failure to give the *Green*-based instruction had a substantial and injurious effect or influence in determining the jury's verdict. **[14]** These violations were not harmless. The district court's denial of Clark's petition for habeas corpus had to be reversed, and the case had to be remanded with instructions to grant relief with respect to his death sentence.

COUNSEL

Maria E. Stratton, Sean K. Kennedy and Mark R. Drozdowski, Office of the Federal Public Defender, Los Angeles, California, for the petitioner-appellant.

Bill Lockyer, Robert R. Anderson, Pamela C. Hamanaka, Keith H. Borjon, and Scott A. Taryle, Office of the California Attorney General, Los Angeles, California, for the respondent-appellee.

ORDER

This court's opinion filed March 17, 2006, and published at Clark

v. Brown, 442 F.3d 708 (9th Cir. March 17, 2006) is amended as follows:

The last two lines of slip op. 2802 and the first line of 2803, replace the sentence:

"Not only was Murtishaw a non-capital special circumstance felony-murder case in which the Court was careful to distinguish Green, as just noted."

With:

"Not only was Murtishaw a non-special circumstance felony-murder case in which the Court was careful to distinguish Green, as just noted."

With this amendment, the panel has voted to deny the petition for rehearing. Judges Fletcher and Fisher have voted to deny the petition for rehearing en banc; and Judge Nelson so recommends.

The full court has been advised of the petition for rehearing en banc and no judge of the court has requested a vote on whether to rehear the matter en banc. Fed. R.App. P. 35.

The petition for rehearing and the petition for rehearing en banc, filed April 27, 2006, are DENIED.

OPINION

W. FLETCHER, Circuit Judge:

William Clark, a California death row inmate, appeals the district court's denial of his 28 U.S.C. § 2254 habeas corpus petition asserting several constitutional errors related to his sentence. We hold that there were two interrelated due process violations in this case. First, we hold that the state trial court's failure to give a felony-murder special circumstance jury instruction based on the California Supreme Court's decision in *People v. Green*, 27 Cal.3d 1 (1980), violated Clark's due process right to present a complete defense. Second, we hold that the California Supreme Court's retroactive application of a new interpretation of Green and of the felony-murder special circumstance statute, on direct review, violated Clark's due process right to fair warning that his conduct made him death-eligible. Finally, we hold that these violations were not harmless. We do not reach Clark's remaining challenges to his sentence. Our decision does not affect Clark's conviction for first-degree murder, his two convictions for attempted second degree murder, and his conviction for arson.

I. Background

In the early morning hours of January 6, 1982, Clark threw gasoline into the house where David and Ava Gawronski and their infant daughter Sara were sleeping. He then ignited the gasoline by throwing highway flares into the house. David Gawronski suffered second-- and third-degree burns over 90 percent of his body and died eight days later. Ava Gawronski was so seriously burned that she was hospitalized for 10 months. She ultimately lost her fingers and nose, and suffered additional permanent injuries. Sara, the baby, was rescued unharmed by a neighbor.

Clark surrendered to authorities and confessed the next day. He contended that his plan had been to set the fires in order to drive the family out of the house, and then to kill David Gawronski with a shotgun in front of Ava once the family was outside. Ava Gawronski had been Clark's therapist. A short time before the fires, she had discontinued Clark's counseling sessions against his wishes. Clark's stated purpose was to cause her to suffer the same emotional pain that he claimed to have suffered when she discontinued his therapy.

Clark was charged with first-degree murder of David Gawronski, attempted first-degree murder of Ava and Sara Gawronski, and arson. The state also charged two special circumstances that would make Clark death-eligible: murder by means of explosive, and murder in the commission of a felony (arson).

The defense theory of the case was that while Clark intended to kill David Gawronski by means of his plan, he never intended to kill or physically injure Ava or Sara Gawronski. Clark took the stand at trial and admitted both the arson and intent to kill David Gawronski. However, he contested the attempted murder charges and contested the two special circumstances.

By contrast, the prosecution theory of the case was that Clark intended to kill the entire family in the house by means of the fires. The prosecution presented evidence at trial that Clark first set a fire in the dining room, thereby trapping David and Ava Gawronski in their bedroom, and then set fire to their bedroom.

Clark's defense counsel Charles English requested the then-standard jury instruction on the felony-murder special circumstance, California Jury Instruction (CALJIC) 8.81.17. This instruction contained language based on the California Supreme Court's decision in *People v. Green*, 27 Cal.3d 1 (1980). *Green* and CALJIC 8.81.17 provided a narrowing construction of California's

felony-murder special circumstance statute. Under *Green*, the State had to show that the murder was "committed in order to carry out or advance the commission of the crime" of arson, "or to facilitate the escape therefrom or to avoid detection" of the arson. It was not enough to show that the arson was "merely incidental" to the murder.

The prosecutor objected to the CALJIC instruction requested by Clark. Instead, he sought an instruction that simply tracked the language of the felony-murder special circumstance statute without adding the narrowing construction then required by *Green*. The language of the statute, and the prosecutor's requested instruction, required only that the murder have been committed while Clark "was engaged in" the commission or attempted commission of arson. See Cal.Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17)(viii) (1995) (current version at Cal.Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17)(H)). The trial court rejected the *Green*-based CALJIC instruction requested by Clark and gave the instruction requested by the prosecutor.

The jury convicted Clark of first-degree murder of David Gawronski, attempted second-degree murders of Ava and Sara Gawronski, and arson. [1] It also found both special circumstances true, thereby making Clark death-eligible. After seven days of further deliberation, the jury hung on the question of penalty and was excused. The State then retried the penalty question before a new jury. Clark represented himself during the penalty retrial. After four hours of deliberation, the second penalty jury returned a verdict of death.

On automatic appeal, the California Supreme Court struck the explosives special circumstance. *People v. Clark*, 50 Cal.3d 583, 638-39 (1990). It affirmed Clark's conviction for the felony-murder circumstance, but only after substantially reinterpreting its earlier decision in *Green*. *Id.* at 606-09. It then affirmed Clark's death sentence. *Id.* at 638-39. The United States Supreme Court denied Clark's petition for certiorari. *Clark v. California*, 498 U.S. 973 (1990). The California Supreme Court dismissed Clark's first habeas petition for failure to state a claim and denied Clark's second habeas petition on procedural grounds. *In re Clark*, 5 Cal.4th 750, 761, 799 (1993).

---

1. Clark was also convicted of the unrelated charge of rape of his ex-wife. The rape conviction is not relevant to this appeal.

On December 13, 1995, Clark filed a petition for habeas corpus in federal district court, raising issues as to both the guilt and penalty phases of his trial. The district court denied the petition in its entirety, but granted *sua sponte* a Certificate of Appealability on Clark's felony-murder special circumstance claim. Clark has appealed only issues relating to his sentence.

We review de novo the district court's decision to grant or deny a 28 U.S.C. § 2254 habeas petition. *Douglas v. Woodford*, 316 F.3d 1079, 1085 (9th Cir.2003). Because Clark filed his habeas petition before the effective date of the Anti-terrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act of 1996 ("AEDPA") of April 24, 1996, pre-AEDPA law applies. See *Woodford v. Garceau*, 538 U.S. 202, 207 (2003). Under pre-AEDPA law, the state court's findings of fact are "entitled to a presumption of correctness unless they are 'not fairly supported by the record.' " *Silva v. Woodford*, 279 F.3d 825, 835 (9th Cir.2002) (quoting former 28 U.S.C. § 2254(d)(8)). We review questions of law de novo. *Gratzer v. Mahoney*, 397 F.3d 686, 690 (9th Cir.2005). In pre-AEDPA cases, we also review de novo the state court's conclusion that a constitutional error was harmless. *Ghent v. Woodford*, 279 F.3d 1121, 1126 (9th Cir.2002).

II. Analysis

Because the California Supreme Court struck the explosives special circumstance, the felony-murder special circumstance is all that makes Clark death-eligible. If the jury's guilty verdict on the felony-murder special circumstance is reversed, the death penalty must also be reversed.

Clark contends that the felony-murder special circumstance must be reversed for two interrelated reasons. First, he contends that the trial court's failure to give his requested jury instruction under *Green* violated due process under *California v. Trombetta*, 467 U.S. 479, 485 (1984), by unfairly depriving him of "a meaningful opportunity to present a complete defense." Second, he argues that the California Supreme Court's expansion of *Green* and reinterpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance statute was an unforeseeable new interpretation of California law, and that the retroactive application of this new interpretation on appeal violated due process under *Bouie v. City of Columbia*, 378 U.S. 347, 362 (1964). We agree with both of Clark's contentions. Because we reverse the felony-murder special circumstance, we do not reach other issues raised by Clark, including his competence to waive counsel and represent himself during his

second penalty trial.

A. Failure to Give the *Green* Instruction

[1] The fact that a jury instruction violates state law is not, by itself, a basis for federal habeas corpus relief. "[F]ederal habeas corpus relief does not lie for errors of state law." *Lewis v. Jeffers*, 497 U.S. 764, 780 (1990). "Federal habeas courts therefore do not grant relief, as might a state appellate court, simply because the instruction may have been deficient in comparison to the CALJIC model." *Estelle v. McGuire*, 502 U.S. 62, 72 (1991). On federal habeas, the issue is "whether the ailing instruction by itself so infected the entire trial that the resulting conviction violates due process." *Id.* (quoting *Cupp v. Naughten*, 414 U.S. 141, 147 (1973)). The burden on the habeas petitioner is "especially heavy" where, as here, the alleged error involves the failure to give an instruction. *Hendricks v. Vasquez*, 974 F.2d 1099, 1106 (9th Cir.1992) (as amended) (quoting *Henderson v. Kibbe*, 431 U.S. 145, 155 (1977)).

[2] Due process requires that criminal prosecutions "comport with prevailing notions of fundamental fairness" and that "criminal defendants be afforded a meaningful opportunity to present a complete defense." *Trombetta*, 467 U.S. at 485. When habeas is sought under 28 U.S.C. § 2254, "[f]ailure to instruct on the defense theory of the case is reversible error if the theory is legally sound and evidence in the case makes it applicable." *Beardslee v. Woodford*, 358 F.3d 560, 577 (9th Cir.2004) (as amended); see also *Bradley v. Duncan*, 315 F.3d 1091, 1098 (9th Cir.2002) ("[T]he right to present a defense would be empty if it did not entail the further right to an instruction that allowed the jury to consider the defense.") (internal quotation marks omitted); *Conde v. Henry*, 198 F.3d 734, 739 (9th Cir.2000) (as amended) ("It is well established that a criminal defendant is entitled to adequate instructions on the defense theory of the case."). A habeas petitioner must show that the alleged instructional error "had substantial and injurious effect or influence in determining the jury's verdict." *Brecht v. Abrahamson*, 507 U.S. 619, 637 (1993) (citation omitted); see also *Beardslee*, 358 F.3d at 578.

[3] Clark was charged with the felony-murder (arson) special circumstance under former California Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17). This special circumstance provided for the death penalty or life imprisonment without the possibility of parole if "[t]he murder was committed while the defendant was engaged in or was an accomplice

in the commission of, attempted commission of, or the immediate flight after committing or attempting to commit the following felonies: ... (viii) Arson in violation of Section 447." Cal.Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17)(viii) (amended 1995).[2] In *People v. Green*, 27 Cal.3d 1, 61 (1980), the California Supreme Court narrowed the felony-murder special circumstance statute in order to comply with the requirement of *Furman v. Georgia*, 408 U.S. 238 (1972), and *Gregg v. Georgia*, 428 U.S. 153 (1976), that "each special circumstance provide a rational basis for distinguishing between those murderers who deserve to be considered for the death penalty and those who do not." See also *Williams v. Calderon*, 52 F.3d 1465, 1476 (9th Cir.1995) (explaining that *Green's* narrowing construction was added "out of constitutional necessity, not mere state law nicety," for the special circumstance would otherwise "run afoul of the requirements" of *Furman* and *Gregg*).

[4] In *Green*, the California Supreme Court wrote that the felony-murder special circumstance statute "expressed a legislative belief that it was not unconstitutionally arbitrary to expose to the death penalty those defendants who killed in cold blood in order to advance an independent felonious purpose [.]" 27 Cal.3d at 61 (emphasis added). The California Supreme Court explained that there is no "independent felonious purpose" within the meaning of the statute when the felony is "incidental" to the murder. *Id. Green* held that a felony whose "sole object is to *facilitate* or conceal *the primary crime* " of murder is "incidental,"and therefore does not qualify a defendant for the death penalty under the special circumstance statute. *Id.* (emphasis added).

---

2. Both *People v. Green*, 27 Cal.3d 1 (1980), and *People v. Thompson*, 27 Cal.3d 303 (1980), construe an earlier version of the felony-murder special circumstance that required the murder to have been "committed during the commission or attempted commission" of five enumerated crimes. Cal.Penal Code § 190.2(c)(3) (197 , (emphasis added). By the time of Clark's trial, the statute had been amended to provide that the special circumstance exists if "[t]he murder was committed while the defendant was engaged in or was an accomplice in the commission of, attempted commission of, or the immediate flight after committing or attempting to commit" nine enumerated felonies. Cal. Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17)(viii) (amended 1995) (emphasis added). California case law does not draw a substantive distinction between "during the commission" and "engaged in the commission of," and we treat them as having an identical meaning for purposes of this case.

In *Green* itself, a husband killed his wife and subsequently took her clothes, rings and purse in order to conceal her identity. *Id.* at 62. The California Supreme Court held that this felonious robbery of the wife's belongings was insufficient to support a felony-murder special circumstance conviction because Green did not commit the robbery for a reason independent of the murder, and then commit the murder to advance the purpose of committing the robbery. Rather, Green committed the robbery in order to facilitate or conceal the murder. In other words, the robbery was "incidental" to the murder. The California Supreme Court summarized its rationale in *Green*: The felony-murder special circumstance had not been proved because the crime "was not in fact a murder in the commission of a robbery but the exact opposite, a robbery in the commission of a murder." *Id.* at 60.

Clark took the stand at trial. He testified that he had set the fires as a means to the end of killing David Gawronski in front of Ava Gawronski, and that he had no intention of killing anyone else. Clark testified that his purpose when he arrived at the house was to set two fires, one at the back of the house and one in the dining room area, in order to force the family out the front door. He testified that he first threw a bucket of gasoline into what he thought was a back room of the house. When he heard screaming from the room, he realized it was in fact David and Ava Gawronski's bedroom. Even though his plan had now gone awry, he threw a flare into the bedroom to ignite the gasoline. He testified that he then went to the patio at the side of the house and threw a second bucket of gasoline into the dining room, either through a pane of glass or through a glass door. He then threw a second flare into the house, igniting the gasoline in the dining room.

Clark testified that when he threw the flare into the bedroom, "I knew that they were in there; and it was apparent to me that I was not going to--well, I'd realized at that point that I was not going to do what I'd set out to do specifically. I guess if I had a plan at that point, my plan was simply to carry out whatever other steps I had already preplanned and that was it. It wasn't working. I couldn't take it back. I couldn't change it. So I simply played out what I had left." Clark testified that he then realized that his plan "was no longer operable" because David Gawronski "wasn't going to come out the front door." Clark returned to his car, put his shotgun in the trunk, and drove away.

On direct examination, defense counsel English asked Clark, "Was the fire incidental to your intent to murder David Gawronski?" The

prosecutor objected. The trial court sustained the objection because in its view, the question called for a "self-serving" answer regarding Clark's intent, which the court three times stated was "an ultimate fact" to be decided by the jury. The court emphasized that this ultimate fact was "to be decided by the jury based on the totality of the evidence; whether or not his conduct was in fact primary or incidental."

After the court's ruling on the objection, English continued his direct examination:

Q: What was your primary goal in going to the [Gawronski house] that evening?

A: To shoot David in front of Ava.

Q: And in relation to that primary objective, what relationship did the fire have?

A: The fire was a tactic to achieve an overall strategic goal, if you want to use those terms. It was a means to an end.

These questions (and answers) were designed to show that Clark had no independent felonious intent within the meaning of Green because the arson was incidental to his primary intent to kill David Gawronski. That is, the arson was "incidental" because it was intended to "facilitate" the crime of murder. See *Green*, 27 Cal.3d at 61.

In support of his theory that Clark intended to kill the entire Gawronski family in the house by means of the fires, the prosecutor sought to prove that Clark trapped David and Ava Gawronski in the bedroom by first setting fire to the dining room rather than the bedroom. Ava Gawronski testified to intense heat emanating from the dining room before there was a fire in the bedroom. Thomas Derby, a Los Angeles Fire Department expert, testified that the fire in the dining room was started first, and that, based on burn patterns and the upright position of a bucket inside the dining room, gasoline was distributed in the house by someone who had been inside the house. Carl Rasmusson, another Los Angeles Fire Department expert, also testified that the evidence tended to show that the dining room fire was started first, and that someone had been inside the house to set that fire.

At the close of Clark's trial, defense counsel English requested a jury instruction based on CALJIC 8.81.17. The second paragraph of the instruction had been added in light of the *Green* decision. The entire requested instruction read as follows:

> To find that the special circumstance, referred to in these instructions as murder in the commission of an arson is true, it must be proved:
> 1. That the murder was committed while the defendant was engaged in the commission of an arson; and,
> 2. That the murder was committed in order to carry out or advance the commission of the crime of arson or to facilitate the escape therefrom or to avoid detection. In other words, the special circumstance referred to in these instructions is not established if the arson was merely incidental to the commission of the murder.

The prosecutor argued that paragraph 2, the Green-based instruction, was inappropriate "simply because the arson was not incidental." The trial court agreed with the prosecutor. Reasoning that the *Green* instruction would be "confusing to the jury," the court declined to define "incidental" and gave the CALJIC instruction without paragraph 2.

English protested the trial court's ruling, arguing that the failure to give the *Green* instruction would critically undermine the defense theory of the case. He said:

> This case has been tried from day one about a Green instruction. We have talked about Green. There was an enormous amount of questioning about the intent and how the intent was to be done and what the arson had. [sic] We had days of testimony about that. And for the Court at this point to say there is not sufficient evidence to even let the jury consider it I submit is completely erroneous....

The transcript bears out English's statement that Clark's defense had depended from the beginning on securing a Green instruction. In his opening argument, English conceded guilt on everything except the attempted murder and special circumstances charges. English told the jury that "[t]he question that you are really going to have to decide and that will cause you the most time and the most effort, and the defense will put most of their emphasis on, is the question of whether the special circumstances apply." He further explained that, in the context of the felony-murder special circumstance, the words "engaged in the commission of an arson" have "specific and limited application and the Court, of course, will be instructing you on those."

The jury returned a verdict finding Clark guilty of first-degree

murder `of David Gawronski, attempted second-degree murders of Ava and Sara Gawronski, and arson. It also found Clark guilty of the felony-murder special circumstance.

On automatic appeal, the California Supreme Court substantially reinterpreted *Green*, as we describe more fully below. Under the Court's new interpretation of Green, Clark was not guilty of the felony-murder special circumstance if he intended to kill David Gawronski by committing arson to kill him inside the house. But Clark was guilty of the special circumstance if he had "independent, albeit concurrent, goals" of committing arson and killing David Gawronski. *Clark*, 50 Cal.3d at 609. Surprisingly, under this new view of *Green*, Clark was not guilty of the felony-murder special circumstance if the prosecutor's version of the facts were believed. Clark could be guilty of the special circumstance only if *his own* version of the facts were believed--under which he might have had, in the California Supreme Court's words, the "independent, albeit concurrent, goals" of committing arson and killing David Gawronski. *Id.*

Because evidence had been presented--by the *prosecutor*--under which Clark could have been found not guilty of the special circumstance under the California Supreme Court's new interpretation of *Green*, the Court held that it had been "error" not to give an "instruction based on *Green* " at trial. But the Court held, under its new view of *Green*, that the error had been harmless. *Clark*, 50 Cal.3d at 609. The error was harmless, in the Court's view, because there was "overwhelming" evidence supporting Clark's contention that he had originally intended that the fires drive the family out of the house. Id. The Court wrote:

> [D]efendant's own testimony, his extrajudicial statements made before and after the offense, and the shotgun and ammunition found in the trunk of his rental car after the offense, afford overwhelming evidence that when he commenced the arson his intent was to start a fire that would drive the family out of the home. At that time his purpose was not to kill David Gawronski.

Id.

[5] We hold that under California's felony-murder special circumstance statute, as interpreted in *Green*, both at the time of his crime and at the time of his trial, Clark was entitled to an instruction that told the jury he was not guilty of the special circumstance if the

arson was a felony whose "sole object [was] to facilitate ... the primary crime" of murder. *Green*, 27 Cal.3d at 61. Clark conceded that he had set the fires at the Gawronski house, and he conceded that he intended to kill David Gawronski. Under Clark's theory of the case, he did not have an "independent felonious purpose" in committing arson. Id. Rather, he set the fires only for the purpose of driving David Gawronski out of the house so that he could shoot him. He was therefore entitled, both on his own and on the prosecutor's theories of the case, to the *Green* instruction contained in paragraph 2 of CALJIC 8.81.1.

The next question is whether Clark was entitled, under the due process clause, to that instruction. We now turn to that question.

B. Retroactive Application

On appeal of Clark's conviction and sentence, the California Supreme Court abandoned its earlier interpretation of the California felony-murder special circumstance statute in *Green*. Under its new interpretation of *Green*, the Court held that the trial court erred in not giving the instruction Clark had requested, but on a different ground than that argued by Clark. The Court then held the error harmless based on its new interpretation of the statute. Clark contends that the California Supreme Court's new interpretation violated due process by retroactively changing the felony-murder special circumstance statute to reach his conduct. We agree.

On appeal in Clark's case, the California Supreme Court wrote:

> In *People v. Green*, ..., 27 Cal.3d 1, a case in which the "felony murder" special circumstance of the 1977 death penalty law was construed, this court held that the special circumstance was inapplicable to cases in which the defendant intended to commit murder and only incidentally committed one of the specified felonies while doing so. We explained in *People v. Robertson* (1982) 33 Cal.3d 21, however, that when the defendant has an independent purpose for the commission of the felony, and it is not simply incidental to the intended murder, *Green* is inapplicable.
>
> Setting a fire to drive the occupants out of a home would establish an independent purpose since the fire is not intended to kill. Thus, if defendant's testimony and statements are believed, the death of David Gawronski fell squarely within the purpose of the felony-murder-arson special circumstance. The

victim died in an arson fire set by defendant for a purpose other than causing his death. As in *People v. Robertson*, ... 33 Cal.3d 21, the underlying felony, here arson, was not simply incidental to the intended murder of David Gawronski, which was to be committed by another means independent of the arson. The relation between defendant's intent to murder David Gawronski, and his intent to burn the Gawronski home, would not invoke the Green rule since defendant had independent, albeit concurrent, goals.

There was also circumstantial evidence, however, to support a conclusion, and indeed the prosecutor argued and the jury apparently agreed, that when defendant actually set fire to the gasoline in the Gawronski home, regardless of the order in which the rooms were torched, defendant intended to kill the family members. The trial court erred, therefore, in refusing to give defendant's requested instruction based on *Green* that the arson special circumstance could not be found true unless defendant had a purpose for commission of the arson independent of causing the death of David Gawronski.

By any standard the error was harmless. We recognize that the jury verdicts finding defendant guilty of the attempted second degree murder of Ava Gawronski and Sara Gawronski confirm that the jury believed defendant ignited the gasoline vapor with the intent thereby to kill the family members in the ensuing fire. Nonetheless, defendant's own testimony, his extrajudicial statements made before and after the offense, and the shotgun and ammunition found in the trunk of his rental car after the offense, afford overwhelming evidence that when he commenced the arson his intent was to start a fire that would drive the family out of the home.

At that time his purpose was not to kill David Gawronski. His belated realization that the Gawronski bedroom was occupied, and his resolution to proceed with his plan nonetheless, does not negate the evidence that he had a purpose independent of causing the death of David Gawronski in his commission of arson.

In light of that evidence, omission of the requested instruction was not prejudicial and the felony-murder-arson special-circumstance allegation was properly found true.

Clark, 50 Cal.3d at 608-09 (footnote omitted).

Justice Broussard, joined by Justice Mosk, dissented from the Court's reinterpretation of *Green*. *Id.* at 642-44. Justices Broussard and Mosk agreed with the Court that under the prosecutor's theory of the case--in which Clark intended that the fires kill the entire family in the house--*Green* required the jury to acquit Clark of the felony-murder special circumstance. But they disagreed with the Court's conclusion that under Clark's theory of the case--in which Clark intended that the arson drive the family out of the house so that he could kill David Gawronski--*Green* allowed a conviction. After quoting from Green, Justice Broussard wrote:

> Thus if, as here, the defendant's purpose in setting the fire is not to destroy property, but to drive the intended victim to a place where the defendant can more easily kill him, the felony lacks a purpose independent from the murder, and cannot support a felony-murder special circumstance.

Id. at 643 (Broussard, J., dissenting) (emphasis in original).

[6] As indicated by Justice Broussard's dissent, the California Supreme Court substantially reinterpreted *Green* in Clark's appeal. Under *Green*, if the sole purpose of the felony was to "facilitate" the commission of the murder, the felony was "incidental." An incidental felony did not qualify a defendant for the death penalty under the felony-murder special circumstances statute. Rather under Green, a felony qualified under the special circumstance statute only if two requirements were satisfied: (1) the felony, such as robbery or arson, must have been committed for a purpose Independent" of the murder, and (2) the murder must have been committed in order to advance that "independent felonious purpose." 27 Cal.3d at 61. The example given by the Court in Green of a felony murder qualifying as a special circumstance was the murder of a witness to, or victim of, a holdup, kidnaping or rape. Id. In the Court's example, the holdup, kidnaping or rape was the "independent" felony (requirement one). The murder of the witness or victim was committed in order to advance the independent felonious purpose of the holdup, kidnaping or rape (requirement two).

[7] On appeal in *Clark*, the California Supreme Court significantly changed the first requirement and entirely dispensed with the second. The Court changed the first requirement by expanding the definition of an "independent" purpose to include a concurrent purpose that was not--in any ordinary sense of the term, and, more important, in the sense used in *Green*--a purpose "independent" of the murder. On the prosecutor's theory of the case, Clark intended to kill the entire family, including David Gawronski, directly by means of the fire. On

Clark's theory of the case, he intended to kill David Gawronski indirectly by means of the fire, driving him out of the house so he could shoot him. On either theory, the arson was not "independent" of the murder; rather, under both theories, the arson was a means to kill David Gawronski.

The Court dispensed entirely with the second requirement that the murder have the purpose of advancing the "independent felonious purpose" of the arson. There was never any contention--by either the prosecutor or Clark--that Clark murdered David Gawronski in order to advance his purpose of committing arson.

[8] Thus, in holding that Clark's arson was not "incidental" to the murder of David Gawronski, the California Supreme Court dramatically altered the interpretation of the special circumstance statute that it had previously provided in *Green*. Under the California Supreme Court's new interpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance statute, the *Green* instruction should have been given, but not for the reason advocated by Clark. Rather, according to the Court in *Clark*, the *Green* instruction should have been given to allow the jury to acquit on the special circumstance charge if it agreed with the prosecutor's theory of the case--that is, if it agreed that the fires had been set in order to kill the entire family in the house. If those had been the facts, the Court wrote, the arson would not have qualified as a special circumstance. But the Court held that the failure to give the *Green* instruction had been harmless because there was "overwhelming" evidence that Clark intended that the fires drive the family out of the house. 50 Cal.3d at 609. Under the Court's new interpretation of the statute, Clark's purpose of driving the family out of the house now qualified as an "independent, albeit concurrent" purpose. *Id.*

[9] An unforeseeable judicial enlargement of a criminal statute, applied retroactively, violates the federal due process right to fair warning of what constitutes criminal conduct. See *Bouie v. City of Columbia*, 378 U.S. 347, 353 (1964); see also *Rogers v. Tennessee*, 532 U.S. 451, 459 (2001) (*Bouie* articulated a "basic and general principle of fair warning"); *LaGrand v. Stewart*, 133 F.3d 1253, 1260 (9th Cir.1998) ("[T]he Due Process Clause ... protects criminal defendants against novel developments in judicial doctrine."). A judicial construction of a statute may violate due process if the defendant was "unfairly surprised in a way that affected his legal defense." *Darnell v. Swinney*, 823 F.2d 299, 301 (9th Cir.1987). The "crucial test" is "whether the construction actually given the statute

was foreseeable." *McSherry v. Block*, 880 F.2d 1049, 1053 (9th Cir.1989) (citation omitted); see also *Oxborrow v. Eikenberry*, 877 F.2d 1395, 1399 (9th Cir.1989) ("An unforeseeable, albeit legitimate, construction of a state law by the courts may not be retroactively applied to a defendant."). A new judicial interpretation of a special circumstance provision can be challenged under Bouie because "[s]pecial circumstances that make a criminal defendant eligible for the death penalty operate as 'the functional equivalent of an element of a greater offense.' " *Webster v. Woodford*, 369 F.3d 1062, 1068 (9th Cir.2004) (as amended) (quoting *Ring v. Arizona*, 536 U.S. 584, 609 (2002)).

Based on our decision in *McSherry v. Block*, the State argues that *Bouie* is inapplicable because Clark had fair warning that his conduct was criminal. In *McSherry*, we distinguished *Bouie* on the ground that "there was no danger that a person pursuing what would otherwise be purely innocent behavior could be ensnared by the statute with no warning whatsoever." 880 F.2d at 1056. We wrote, "[I]t simply cannot be said that appellant had no fair warning that the particular conduct in which he was engaged was punishable." *Id.*; see also *Darnell*, 823 F.2d at 301 (holding that there was no *Bouie* violation where defendant "clearly had fair warning that his contemplated conduct--attempting to possess stolen property--was criminal"). We disagree with the State's argument, for applying *McSherry*'s rationale to the retroactive application of an unforeseeable modification of a special circumstance statute would be both unworkable and contrary to *Bouie*.

Because a felony-murder special circumstance necessarily involves conduct that is criminal, acceptance of the State's argument would mean that no judicial expansion of a death-qualifying special circumstance could ever be challenged under *Bouie* on retroactivity grounds. But *Bouie* itself states that a prohibited ex post facto law either "makes an action done before the passing of the law, and which was innocent when done, criminal" or "*aggravates a crime, or makes it greater than it was*, when committed." 378 U.S. at 353 (emphasis added) (citation omitted). "If a state legislature is barred by the Ex Post Facto Clause from passing such a law, it must follow that a State Supreme Court is barred by the Due Process Clause from achieving precisely the same result by judicial construction." *Id.* at 353-54. In *Webster*, we implicitly--but clearly--rejected the State's suggested application of *McSherry* to special circumstance statutes. Without once suggesting that *Bouie* was inapplicable because the behavior in question was inherently criminal, we conducted a thorough *Bouie*

analysis of a death- qualifying special circumstance statute to determine whether it had been improperly expanded and retroactively applied. 369 F.3d at 1073-75.

"The beginning point for a *Bouie* analysis is the statutory language at issue, its legislative history, and judicial constructions of the statute." *Id.* at 1069. The statute under which Clark was sentenced provided simply that the murder must be committed "while the defendant was engaged in or ... in the commission of, attempted commission of, or the immediate flight after committing or attempting to commit" arson. Cal.Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17)(viii) (amended 1995). Broad statutory language generally precludes a Bouie challenge. See *McSherry*, 880 F.2d at 1052 ("[T]he very ambiguity that exists in this statute is, in part, what saves appellant's conviction."). If the California Supreme Court's decision in *Clark* interpreting the felony-murder special circumstance statute had been written on a clean slate, it would not constitute a due process violation, or indeed anything close to it. In that event, there could have been no federal constitutional objection to the Court's interpretation of the statute, for the California Supreme Court is the final arbiter of the meaning of its state's statutes. But the Court was not writing on a clean slate, for it had previously narrowed the felony-murder special circumstance statute in *Green*.

An established part of our foreseeability inquiry under Bouie is whether prior judicial interpretations have "narrowed the clear terms of the statute[ ] to [a defendant's] benefit" before the commission of the crime. *LaGrand*, 133 F.3d at 1260. In examining judicial interpretations of California's special circumstance statute, we give "primacy to controlling decisions of the California Supreme Court, but must also consider intermediate appellate court rulings to the extent they offer predictive value in determining whether a particular construction was unexpected or unforeseen." *Webster*, 369 F.3d at 1070 ("lying in wait" special circumstance is a "specific California statute[ ], with a long history of California judicial construction"). Because the *Bouie* analysis focuses on notice to the defendant, we look only to cases decided before the crime was committed. See *LaGrand*, 133 F.3d at 1261 n. 2.

The decisions of the California appellate courts indicate that, at the time Clark committed his crimes, *Green's* interpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance statute was well-established, and that the California Supreme Court's new interpretation of that statute in Clark was unforeseeable. None of the three relevant, or possibly

relevant, cases decided between the date of the Court's decision in *Green* (April 24, 1980) and the date of Clark's crime (January 6, 1982) undermined *Green's* holding. Two were felony-murder special circumstance cases that clearly followed *Green*. The third, upon which the State relies, was a simple felony-murder case that had no bearing on a special circumstance case.

In *People v. Thompson*, 27 Cal.3d 303, 325 (1980), the California Supreme Court held that there was insufficient evidence to support robbery and burglary special circumstances. The defendant in *Thompson* had broken into a house and had held a male and a female occupant at gunpoint. He purported to be seeking money and valuables, but when they were offered he did not take them. After forcing the two occupants to the living room, he stated, "You know why I'm here and you know who sent me." He then fired three shots into each of them, killing the man and wounding the woman. He left the house with the keys to the man's car. *Id.* at 310-11. He took no other property. *Id.* at 323.

The Court spent three paragraphs describing its then-recent decision in *Green*. *Id.* at 321-22. It held that there was insufficient evidence to support a conviction for theft, or intended theft, of anything but the car keys. See *id.* at 323-24. The Court held that the theft of the keys was not an independent felony within the meaning of *Green* because it was most reasonably seen as a means of facilitating the defendant's escape. Noting that the defendant had arrived at the house on foot, the Court wrote, "[H]e had a motive to take a car simply to effect his getaway from the shootings he intended; and the fact that his first demand for the car was made just prior to the shootings suggests that this was indeed his reason for demanding the car keys." *Id.* at 324. The Court therefore concluded that the evidence was "insufficient to establish that the crime ... was 'in fact a murder in the commission of a robbery [rather than] the exact opposite, a robbery in the commission of a murder.' " *Id.* at 325 (quoting *Green*, 27 Cal.3d at 60) (bracketed language in original) (footnote omitted). There was no discussion in *Thompson* of concurrent purposes.

In *Ario v. Superior Court*, 124 Cal.App.3d 285, 287 (1981), a California Court of Appeal granted a writ preventing the trial court from proceeding on allegations of a kidnaping-murder special circumstance. The defendant had transported the victims from their home to another site in order to murder them. See *id.* at 289. The court held that a felony-murder special circumstance could not be

sought where the kidnaping was "for the purpose of accomplishing the murders" and hence "incidental" to the murders. *Id.* at 289-90. As in *Thompson*, the crucial question was whether the defendant had a "separate purpose" for committing the felony "other than merely to facilitate the primary crime of murder." *Id.* at 289. There was no discussion in Ario of concurrent purposes.

Finally, the state relies on the California Supreme Court's decision in *People v. Murtishaw*, 29 Cal.3d 733 (1981). *Murtishaw* involved the felony-murder rule rather than the felony-murder special circumstance statute. The difference between the two is significant. The felony-murder rule broadens criminal liability, imposing a kind of vicarious liability for murders that occur during the commission of a felony. A defendant may be convicted of murder under the felony-murder rule if he is involved in the commission of a felony during which a murder occurs, even if he does not do the killing. The Court in *Murtishaw* invoked this definition of felony murder when it wrote: "[T]he prosecution may seek to prove [the charge of felony murder] by showing that the homicide occurred during the commission of an enumerated felony." *Id.* at 751. The felony-murder special circumstance statute, by contrast, narrows criminal liability, allowing capital punishment only for a certain restricted class of murders. Under the felony-murder special circumstance statute, as defined in *Green*, a defendant is not death-eligible for ordinary felony murder. Rather, he is death-eligible only if the murder advances an independent felonious purpose, such as the murder of a witness to a felony in order to avoid identification.

In *Murtishaw*, the Court held that there was sufficient evidence to support a felony-murder conviction because the jury could have concluded that the defendant acted with the "concurrent goals of killing the victims and taking their car." *Id.* at 752. In a footnote, the Court in *Murtishaw* distinguished Green by explaining that "the theft here was not ancillary to the murder, but if [the witness's] testimony is believed, a concurrent objective." *Id.* at 752 n. 13. The Court had been careful to state that the issue in *Murtishaw* was first-degree felony murder, not felony-murder special circumstance. *Id.* at 750-51. Footnote 13, just quoted, insured that the reader understood that the two were different.

Felony murder, without more, does not make a defendant eligible for the death penalty. California's felony-murder rule is significantly broader than its felony-murder special circumstance statute. Because the death penalty is not at stake in a simple felony-murder case, the requirements of *Furman and Gregg* (which were responsible for the

California Supreme Court's narrowing of the felony-murder special circumstance statute in *Green*, see 27 Cal.3d at 61-62) are not in play. The Court's holding in *Murtishaw* that the defendant's concurrent objectives to murder the victims and steal their car was sufficient to support a verdict of felony murder thus has no bearing on *Green*.

Footnote 13 in *Murtishaw* was not a fair warning that the California Supreme Court would expand *Green's* definition of felony-murder special circumstance in deciding Clark's case. Not only was *Murtishaw* a non-special circumstance felony-murder case in which the Court was careful to distinguish *Green*, as just noted. In addition, the Court did not cite *Murtishaw* in *People v. Robertson*, 33 Cal.3d 21 (1982), a case decided a year after *Murtishaw*, in which it applied *Green*. Nor did the Court cite *Murtishaw* in *Clark* itself.

The only case cited by the California Supreme Court in *Clark* in support of its new interpretation was the *Robertson* case, just mentioned. Clark committed his crime in January of 1982. *Robertson* was decided in December of that year. The Court's very citation of *Robertson* in *Clark* helps show that *Clark* was an unforeseeable departure from *Green*. The Court in *Clark* wrote:

> We explained in *People v. Robertson* (1982) 33 Cal.3d 21, however, that when the defendant has an independent purpose for the commission of the felony, and it is not simply incidental to the intended murder, *Green* is inapplicable.

50 Cal.3d at 608.

Robertson was a capital case in which the defendant raped and killed two women, and stole their underwear for his "collection." 33 Cal.3d at 33. When the defendant was arrested, the underwear of several women (not limited to that of the two victims) was found concealed under his bed. *Id.* at 32. The Court wrote:

> [T]he jury could reasonably have concluded ... that from the outset of both incidents defendant harbored the intent to steal some of the victims' underwear or other personal property as well as the intent to assault them sexually. Unlike in Green, such an intent to steal was entirely independent of the murders and was not planned simply as a means of concealing the killings. Because the jury could ... reasonably have found that defendant killed both victims when he became afraid that they would report his intended crimes, this case appears to fall within the class of cases as to which--under *Green's*

> analysis--the "felony-murder" special circumstance of the 1977 statute may properly apply.

33 Cal.3d at 52. That is, in accordance with the standard *Green* analysis, the jury could have concluded in *Robertson* that the defendant killed his victims in order to further his independent felonious purpose of stealing their underwear or other personal belongings. Thus, far from giving fair warning of a substantial modification of *Green*, *Robertson* cited *Green* and applied it in an entirely predictable way.

[10] To evaluate foreseeability, we may also look to the CALJIC instruction in place at the time of trial. In Webster, we held that the fact that the challenged jury instruction in that case tracked the standard CALJIC instruction was "one of the strongest indications" of foreseeability. 369 F.3d at 1075. We wrote, "Given the existence and wide publication of this standard instruction, it was foreseeable that it would be applied." Id. As described above, paragraph 2 of CALJIC 8.81.17 had specifically incorporated *Green's* holding. CALJIC 8.81.17 has since been amended to include a comment stating that "[c]oncurrent intent to kill and commit an independent felony will support a felony-murder special circumstance." But the two cases cited in support of this comment are *Clark* and *People v. Raley*, 2 Cal.4th 870, 903 (1992), a case relying on *Clark*. No pre-*Clark* case is cited. There is thus no indication whatsoever in CALJIC 8.81.17, as it existed at the time of Clark's trial, that the concept of "concurrent" purposes in the context of special circumstance predated the California Supreme Court's decision in *Clark*. And there is a strong indication from the later-adopted version of CALJIC 8.81.17, as evidenced by its citation to *Clark* and *Raley* in the accompanying comment, that the concept of "concurrent" purposes did not exist prior to *Clark*.

That the California Supreme Court's new interpretation of the arson-murder special circumstance statute was unforeseeable is demonstrated by the deeply ironic result it produced. Clark's trial strategy had been to prove precisely what the Court now held was a special circumstance making him eligible for the death penalty. The prosecutor had tried to show that Clark had tried to kill the entire family, including David Gawronski, in the house by means of the fires. By contrast, Clark's experienced and skilled trial counsel, Charles English, had tried to show that Clark set the fires in order to drive the family out of the house. Now, under the Court's new interpretation of *Green*, what Clark had been at pains to show at trial was precisely what defeated his appeal.

[11] We conclude from the foregoing that the California Supreme Court's new interpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance in Clark's case was a substantial change from its prior interpretation of that statute in *Green*. This new interpretation and its retroactive application were "unexpected and indefensible by reference to the law which had been expressed prior to the conduct in issue." *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 461 (quoting *Bouie*, 378 U.S. at 354). We therefore hold that the California Supreme Court's retroactive application of its new interpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance statute in Clark's case violated due process.

C. Harmless Error

We have now concluded that the failure to give the instruction in paragraph 2 of CALJIC 8.81.17 violated due process under *Trombetta* and *Bouie*. The final question is whether these violations were harmless. Under *Brecht v. Abrahamson*, 507 U.S. 619, 637 (1993), habeas corpus relief may be granted only if the failure to give the *Green* instruction "had a substantial and injurious effect or influence in determining the jury's verdict."

The instruction given to the jury simply echoed the words of the felony-murder special circumstance statute. The instruction provided, without elaboration or narrowing, that "it must be proved ... [t]hat the murder was committed while the defendant was engaged in the commission or attempted commission of an arson." (Emphasis added.) The jury was not told that the arson must not have been "incidental" to the murder within the meaning of *Green*.

[12] If the jury had been properly instructed under *Green*, there is a reasonable probability that it would have concluded that the arson was "incidental" and that the felony-murder special circumstance therefore was not true. See *Belmontes v. Brown*, 414 F.3d 1094, 1139 (9th Cir.2005) (construing Brecht to require "a reasonable probability" that the jury would have reached a different verdict). Clark presented substantial evidence from which the jury could have concluded that he intended to set fire to the house to drive the family outside so that he could shoot David Gawronski in front of Ava Gawronski. It is fairly clear that the jury accepted Clark's version of the facts, for it found him guilty of attempted *second-degree* murders of Ava and Sara Gawronski. If the jury had believed the prosecutor's version of the facts--that Clark set the fires in order to kill the entire family in the house--it would have returned a verdict of attempted *first-degree* murders of Ava and Sara Gawronski. We are reinforced

in this view of the evidence by the California Supreme Court's statement that the evidence supporting Clark's contention that when he set the fires he intended to drive the family out of the house--was "overwhelming." *Clark*, 50 Cal.3d at 609.

[13] We therefore hold that the failure to give the *Green*-based instruction contained in paragraph 2 of CALJIC 8.81.17 "had a substantial and injurious effect or influence in determining the jury's verdict." *Brecht*, 507 U.S. at 637.

Conclusion

[14] We hold that there were two interrelated due process violations in this case: first, the trial court's refusal to give the Green-based instruction, and, second, the California Supreme Court's retroactive application of its unforeseeable new interpretation of *Green*. We further hold that these violations were not harmless. We therefore reverse the district court's denial of Clark's petition for habeas corpus. We remand to the district court with instructions to grant relief with respect to his death sentence.

Clark's convictions for the first-degree murder of David Gawronski, for the attempted second-degree murders of Ava and Sara Gawronski, and for arson are unaffected by our decision.

REVERSED and REMANDED.

FOR PUBLICATION

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS
FOR THE NINTH CIRCUIT

William CLARK, Petitioner-Appellant,
v.
Jill BROWN, Warden, California State Prison at San Quentin,*/ Respondent-Appellee.

No. 02-99007.
D.C. No. CV-95-0034-DOC

OPINION

Appeal from the United States District Court
for the Central District of California

Argued and Submitted
Feb. 17, 2005 — San Francisco, California.

Filed March 17, 2006.

Before: Dorothy W. Nelson, William A. Fletcher, and Raymond C. Fisher, Circuit Judges.

Opinion by Judge William A. Fletcher

---

*. Jill Brown is substituted for Jeanne S. Woodford, her predecessor as Warden of San Quentin State Prison. *See* Fed. R. App. P. 43(c)(2).

SUMMARY

Criminal Law and Procedure/Jury Instructions

The court of appeals reversed a judgment of the district court and remanded. The court held that under California's felony-murder special circumstance statute, as interpreted in *People v. Green*, 27 Cal. 3d 1 (1980), a murder defendant was entitled to an instruction that told the jury he was not guilty of a special circumstance that would make him death-eligible — murder in the commission of a felony (arson) — if the arson was a felony whose sole object was to facilitate the primary crime of murder.

Appellant William Clark threw gasoline into the house where Ava Gawronski — Clark's fomer therapist — her husband, and their infant daughter Sara were sleeping, and ignited gasoline by throwing highway flares into the house. Gawronski's husband died as a result of the burns he suffered, Gawronski lost her fingers and nose, and suffered additional permanent injuries, and the baby was rescued unharmed. Clark was charged in California state court with first-degree murder of Gawronski's husband, attempted first-degree murder of Gawronski and her daughter, and arson. The state also charged two special circumstances that would make Clark death-eligible: murder by means of explosive, and murder in the commission of a felony (arson). Clark, whose stated purpose was to cause Gawronski to suffer the same emotional pain that he claimed to have suffered when she discontinued his therapy, contended that his plan had been to set the fires in order to drive the family out of the house, and then to kill Gawronksi's husband with a shotgun in front of Gawronski once the family was outside. The defense theory of the case was that while Clark intended to kill Gawronski's husband by means of his plan, he never intended to kill or physically injure Gawronksi or her daughter. Clark requested the then-standard jury instruction on the felony-murder special circumstance, California Jury Instruction (CALJIC) 8.81.17, which contained language based on the California Supreme Court's decision in *Green*, that provided a narrowing construction of California's felony-murder special circumstance statute. The court rejected the request and gave an instruction that required only that the mruder have been committed while Clark "was engaged in" the commission or attempted commission of arson. The jury convicted Clark of first-degree murder of Gawronski's husband, attempted second-degree murders of Gawronski and her daughter, and arson. It also found both special circumstances true, and ultimately returned a verdict of death.

On automatic appeal, the California Supreme Court struck the

explosives special circumstance (*People v. Clark*, 50 Cal. 3d 583 (1990)). It affirmed Clark's conviction for the felony-murder special circumstance, but only after substantially reinterpreting its earlier decision in *Green*, ruling that Clark's arson was not "incidental" to the murder of Gawronski's husband. After unsuccessfully petitioning for habeas corpus in the California Supreme Court, Clark petitioned for habeas corpus in federal district court. The district court denied Clark's petition.

Clark appealed.

[1] On federal habeas, the issue is whether the ailing instruction by itself so infected the entire trial that the resulting conviction violates due process. **[2]** When habeas is soughter under 28 U.S.C. § 2254, failure to instruct on the defense theory of the case is reversible error if the theory is legally sound and evidence in the case makes it applicable.

[3] In *Green*, the California Supreme Court narrowed the felony-murder special circumstance statute. **[4]** *Green* held that a felony whose sole object is to facilitate or conceal the primary crime of murder is incidental, and therefore does not qualify a defendant for the death penalty under the special circumstance statute. **[5]** It had to be held that under California's felony-murder special circumstance statute, as interpreted in *Green*, both at the time of his crime and at the time of his trial, Clark was entitled to an instruction that told the jury he was not guilty of the special circumstance if the arson was a felony whose sole object was to facilitate the primary crime of murder. Under Clark's theory of the case, he did not have an "independent felonious purpose" in committing arson. Rather, he set the fires only for the purpose of driving Gawronski's husband out of the house so that he could shoot him. He was therefore entitled to the *Green* instruction.

[6] Under *Green*, a felony qualified under the special circumstance statute only if two requirements were satisfied: (1) the felony, such as robbery or arson, must have been committed for a purpose independent of the murder, and (2) the murder must have been committed in order to advance that independent felonious purpose. **[7]** In *Clark*, the California Supreme Court significantly changed the first requirement and entirely dispensed with the second. The court changed the first requirement by expanding the definition of an "independent purpose" to include a concurrent purpose that was not in the the sense used in *Green* a purpose independent of the murder. **[8]** Under the court's new interpretation of the statute, Clark's purpose of driving the family out of the house now qualified as an independent, albeit concurrent purpose.

[9] An unforseeable judicial enlargement of a criminal statute,

applied retroactively, violates the federal due process right to fair warning of what constitutes criminal conduct. A new judicial interpretation of a special circumstance provision can be challenged because special circumstances that make a criminal defendant eligibile for the death penalty operate as the functional equivalent of an element of a greater offense. **[10]** To evaluate foreseeability, the court of appeals also looked to the CALJIC instruction in place at the time of trial. There was no indication whatsoever in CALJIC 8.81.17, as it existed at the time of Clark's trial, that the concept of "concurrent" purposes in the context of special circumstance predated the California Supreme Court's decision in *Clark*. **[11]** It had to be concluded that the California Supreme Court's new interpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance in Clark's case was a substantial change from its prior interpretation of that statute in *Green*. This new interpretation and its retroactive application were unexpected and indefensible by reference to the law which had been expressed prior to the conduct in issue. It had to be held that the California Supreme Court's retroactive application of its new interpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance statute in Clark's case violated due process.

[12] If the jury had been properly instructed under *Green*, there was a reasonable probability that it would have concluded that the arson was incidental and that the felony-murder special circumstance therefore was not true. **[13]** It therefore had to be held that the failure to give the *Green*-based instruction had a substantial and injurious effect or influence in determining the jury's verdict. **[14]** These violations were not harmless. The district court's denial of Clark's petition for habeas corpus had to be reversed, and the case had to be remanded with instructions to grant relief with respect to his death sentence.

COUNSEL

Maria E. Stratton, Sean K. Kennedy and Mark R. Drozdowski, Office of the Federal Public Defender, Los Angeles, California, for the petitioner-appellant.

Bill Lockyer, Robert R. Anderson, Pamela C. Hamanaka, Keith H. Borjon, and Scott A. Taryle, Office of the California Attorney General, Los Angeles, California, for the respondent-appellee.

OPINION

W. FLETCHER, Circuit Judge:

William Clark, a California death row inmate, appeals the district court's denial of his 28 U.S.C. § 2254 habeas corpus petition asserting several constitutional errors related to his sentence. We hold that there were two interrelated due process violations in this case. First, we hold that the state trial court's failure to give a felony-murder special circumstance jury instruction based on the California Supreme Court's decision in *People v. Green*, 27 Cal.3d 1 (1980), violated Clark's due process right to present a complete defense. Second, we hold that the California Supreme Court's retroactive application of a new interpretation of Green and of the felony-murder special circumstance statute, on direct review, violated Clark's due process right to fair warning that his conduct made him death-eligible. Finally, we hold that these violations were not harmless. We do not reach Clark's remaining challenges to his sentence. Our decision does not affect Clark's conviction for first-degree murder, his two convictions for attempted second degree murder, and his conviction for arson.

I. Background

In the early morning hours of January 6, 1982, Clark threw gasoline into the house where David and Ava Gawronski and their infant daughter Sara were sleeping. He then ignited the gasoline by throwing highway flares into the house. David Gawronski suffered second-- and third-degree burns over 90 percent of his body and died eight days later. Ava Gawronski was so seriously burned that she was hospitalized for 10 months. She ultimately lost her fingers and nose, and suffered additional permanent injuries. Sara, the baby, was rescued unharmed by a neighbor.

Clark surrendered to authorities and confessed the next day. He contended that his plan had been to set the fires in order to drive the family out of the house, and then to kill David Gawronski with a shotgun in front of Ava once the family was outside. Ava Gawronski had been Clark's therapist. A short time before the fires, she had discontinued Clark's counseling sessions against his wishes. Clark's stated purpose was to cause her to suffer the same emotional pain that he claimed to have suffered when she discontinued his therapy.

Clark was charged with first-degree murder of David Gawronski, attempted first-degree murder of Ava and Sara Gawronski, and arson. The state also charged two special circumstances that would make Clark death-eligible: murder by means of explosive, and murder in the commission of a felony (arson).

The defense theory of the case was that while Clark intended to kill David Gawronski by means of his plan, he never intended to kill or physically injure Ava or Sara Gawronski. Clark took the stand at trial and admitted both the arson and intent to kill David Gawronski. However, he contested the attempted murder charges and contested the two special circumstances.

By contrast, the prosecution theory of the case was that Clark intended to kill the entire family in the house by means of the fires. The prosecution presented evidence at trial that Clark first set a fire in the dining room, thereby trapping David and Ava Gawronski in their bedroom, and then set fire to their bedroom.

Clark's defense counsel Charles English requested the then-standard jury instruction on the felony-murder special circumstance, California Jury Instruction (CALJIC) 8.81.17. This instruction contained language based on the California Supreme Court's decision in *People v. Green*, 27 Cal.3d 1 (1980). *Green* and CALJIC 8.81.17 provided a narrowing construction of California's felony-murder special circumstance statute. Under *Green*, the State had to show that the murder was "committed in order to carry out or advance the commission of the crime" of arson, "or to facilitate the escape therefrom or to avoid detection" of the arson. It was not enough to show that the arson was "merely incidental" to the murder.

The prosecutor objected to the CALJIC instruction requested by Clark. Instead, he sought an instruction that simply tracked the language of the felony-murder special circumstance statute without adding the narrowing construction then required by *Green*. The language of the statute, and the prosecutor's requested instruction, required only that the murder have been committed while Clark "was engaged in" the commission or attempted commission of arson. See Cal.Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17)(viii) (1995) (current version at Cal.Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17)(H)). The trial court rejected the *Green*-based CALJIC instruction requested by Clark and gave the instruction requested by the prosecutor.

The jury convicted Clark of first-degree murder of David Gawronski, attempted second-degree murders of Ava and Sara Gawronski, and arson. [1/] It also found both special circumstances

---

1. Clark was also convicted of the unrelated charge of rape of his ex-wife. The rape conviction is not relevant to this appeal.

true, thereby making Clark death-eligible. After seven days of further deliberation, the jury hung on the question of penalty and was excused. The State then retried the penalty question before a new jury. Clark represented himself during the penalty retrial. After four hours of deliberation, the second penalty jury returned a verdict of death.

On automatic appeal, the California Supreme Court struck the explosives special circumstance. *People v. Clark*, 50 Cal.3d 583, 638-39 (1990). It affirmed Clark's conviction for the felony-murder circumstance, but only after substantially reinterpreting its earlier decision in *Green*. *Id.* at 606-09. It then affirmed Clark's death sentence. *Id.* at 638-39. The United States Supreme Court denied Clark's petition for certiorari. *Clark v. California*, 498 U.S. 973 (1990). The California Supreme Court dismissed Clark's first habeas petition for failure to state a claim and denied Clark's second habeas petition on procedural grounds. *In re Clark*, 5 Cal.4th 750, 761, 799 (1993).

On December 13, 1995, Clark filed a petition for habeas corpus in federal district court, raising issues as to both the guilt and penalty phases of his trial. The district court denied the petition in its entirety, but granted *sua sponte* a Certificate of Appealability on Clark's felony-murder special circumstance claim. Clark has appealed only issues relating to his sentence.

We review de novo the district court's decision to grant or deny a 28 U.S.C. § 2254 habeas petition. *Douglas v. Woodford*, 316 F.3d 1079, 1085 (9th Cir.2003). Because Clark filed his habeas petition before the effective date of the Anti-terrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act of 1996 ("AEDPA") of April 24, 1996, pre-AEDPA law applies. See *Woodford v. Garceau*, 538 U.S. 202, 207 (2003). Under pre-AEDPA law, the state court's findings of fact are "entitled to a presumption of correctness unless they are 'not fairly supported by the record.' " *Silva v. Woodford*, 279 F.3d 825, 835 (9th Cir.2002) (quoting former 28 U.S.C. § 2254(d)(8)). We review questions of law de novo. *Gratzer v. Mahoney*, 397 F.3d 686, 690 (9th Cir.2005). In pre-AEDPA cases, we also review de novo the state court's conclusion that a constitutional error was harmless. *Ghent v. Woodford*, 279 F.3d 1121, 1126 (9th Cir.2002).

II. Analysis

Because the California Supreme Court struck the explosives special circumstance, the felony-murder special circumstance is all that makes Clark death-eligible. If the jury's guilty verdict on the felony-murder special circumstance is reversed, the death penalty must also be reversed.

Clark contends that the felony-murder special circumstance must be reversed for two interrelated reasons. First, he contends that the trial court's failure to give his requested jury instruction under *Green* violated due process under *California v. Trombetta*, 467 U.S. 479, 485 (1984), by unfairly depriving him of "a meaningful opportunity to present a complete defense." Second, he argues that the California Supreme Court's expansion of *Green* and reinterpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance statute was an unforeseeable new interpretation of California law, and that the retroactive application of this new interpretation on appeal violated due process under *Bouie v. City of Columbia*, 378 U.S. 347, 362 (1964). We agree with both of Clark's contentions. Because we reverse the felony-murder special circumstance, we do not reach other issues raised by Clark, including his competence to waive counsel and represent himself during his second penalty trial.

A. Failure to Give the *Green* Instruction

[1] The fact that a jury instruction violates state law is not, by itself, a basis for federal habeas corpus relief. "[F]ederal habeas corpus relief does not lie for errors of state law." *Lewis v. Jeffers*, 497 U.S. 764, 780 (1990). "Federal habeas courts therefore do not grant relief, as might a state appellate court, simply because the instruction may have been deficient in comparison to the CALJIC model." *Estelle v. McGuire*, 502 U.S. 62, 72 (1991). On federal habeas, the issue is "whether the ailing instruction by itself so infected the entire trial that the resulting conviction violates due process." *Id.* (quoting *Cupp v. Naughten*, 414 U.S. 141, 147 (1973)). The burden on the habeas petitioner is "especially heavy" where, as here, the alleged error involves the failure to give an instruction. *Hendricks v. Vasquez*, 974 F.2d 1099, 1106 (9th Cir.1992) (as amended) (quoting *Henderson v. Kibbe*, 431 U.S. 145, 155 (1977)).

[2] Due process requires that criminal prosecutions "comport with prevailing notions of fundamental fairness" and that "criminal defendants be afforded a meaningful opportunity to present a

complete defense." *Trombetta*, 467 U.S. at 485. When habeas is sought under 28 U.S.C. § 2254, "[f]ailure to instruct on the defense theory of the case is reversible error if the theory is legally sound and evidence in the case makes it applicable." *Beardslee v. Woodford*, 358 F.3d 560, 577 (9th Cir.2004) (as amended); see also *Bradley v. Duncan*, 315 F.3d 1091, 1098 (9th Cir.2002) ("[T]he right to present a defense would be empty if it did not entail the further right to an instruction that allowed the jury to consider the defense.") (internal quotation marks omitted); *Conde v. Henry*, 198 F.3d 734, 739 (9th Cir.2000) (as amended) ("It is well established that a criminal defendant is entitled to adequate instructions on the defense theory of the case."). A habeas petitioner must show that the alleged instructional error "had substantial and injurious effect or influence in determining the jury's verdict." *Brecht v. Abrahamson*, 507 U.S. 619, 637 (1993) (citation omitted); see also *Beardslee*, 358 F.3d at 578.

[3] Clark was charged with the felony-murder (arson) special circumstance under former California Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17). This special circumstance provided for the death penalty or life imprisonment without the possibility of parole if "[t]he murder was committed while the defendant was engaged in or was an accomplice in the commission of, attempted commission of, or the immediate flight after committing or attempting to commit the following felonies: ... (viii) Arson in violation of Section 447." Cal.Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17)(viii) (amended 1995).[2] In *People v. Green*, 27 Cal.3d 1, 61 (1980), the California Supreme Court narrowed the felony-murder special circumstance statute in order to comply with

---

2. Both *People v. Green*, 27 Cal.3d 1 (1980), and *People v. Thompson*, 27 Cal.3d 303 (1980), construe an earlier version of the felony-murder special circumstance that required the murder to have been "committed during the commission or attempted commission" of five enumerated crimes. Cal.Penal Code § 190.2(c)(3) (1977) (emphasis added). By the time of Clark's trial, the statute had been amended to provide that the special circumstance exists if "[t]he murder was committed while the defendant was engaged in or was an accomplice in the commission of, attempted commission of, or the immediate flight after committing or attempting to commit" nine enumerated felonies. Cal. Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17)(viii) (amended 1995) (emphasis added). California case law does not draw a substantive distinction between "during the commission" and "engaged in the commission of," and we treat them as having an identical meaning for purposes of this case.

the requirement of *Furman v. Georgia*, 408 U.S. 238 (1972), and *Gregg v. Georgia*, 428 U.S. 153 (1976), that "each special circumstance provide a rational basis for distinguishing between those murderers who deserve to be considered for the death penalty and those who do not." See also *Williams v. Calderon*, 52 F.3d 1465, 1476 (9th Cir.1995) (explaining that *Green's* narrowing construction was added "out of constitutional necessity, not mere state law nicety," for the special circumstance would otherwise "run afoul of the requirements" of *Furman* and *Gregg*).

[4] In *Green*, the California Supreme Court wrote that the felony-murder special circumstance statute "expressed a legislative belief that it was not unconstitutionally arbitrary to expose to the death penalty those defendants who killed in cold blood in order to advance an independent felonious purpose [.]" 27 Cal.3d at 61 (emphasis added). The California Supreme Court explained that there is no "independent felonious purpose" within the meaning of the statute when the felony is "incidental" to the murder. *Id. Green* held that a felony whose "sole object is to *facilitate* or conceal *the primary crime* " of murder is "incidental,"and therefore does not qualify a defendant for the death penalty under the special circumstance statute. *Id.* (emphasis added).

In *Green* itself, a husband killed his wife and subsequently took her clothes, rings and purse in order to conceal her identity. *Id.* at 62. The California Supreme Court held that this felonious robbery of the wife's belongings was insufficient to support a felony-murder special circumstance conviction because Green did not commit the robbery for a reason independent of the murder, and then commit the murder to advance the purpose of committing the robbery. Rather, Green committed the robbery in order to facilitate or conceal the murder. In other words, the robbery was "incidental" to the murder. The California Supreme Court summarized its rationale in *Green*: The felony-murder special circumstance had not been proved because the crime "was not in fact a murder in the commission of a robbery but the exact opposite, a robbery in the commission of a murder." *Id.* at 60.

Clark took the stand at trial. He testified that he had set the fires as a means to the end of killing David Gawronski in front of Ava Gawronski, and that he had no intention of killing anyone else. Clark testified that his purpose when he arrived at the house was to set two fires, one at the back of the house and one in the dining room area, in order to force the family out the front door. He testified that he first

threw a bucket of gasoline into what he thought was a back room of the house. When he heard screaming from the room, he realized it was in fact David and Ava Gawronski's bedroom. Even though his plan had now gone awry, he threw a flare into the bedroom to ignite the gasoline. He testified that he then went to the patio at the side of the house and threw a second bucket of gasoline into the dining room, either through a pane of glass or through a glass door. He then threw a second flare into the house, igniting the gasoline in the dining room.

Clark testified that when he threw the flare into the bedroom, "I knew that they were in there; and it was apparent to me that I was not going to--well, I'd realized at that point that I was not going to do what I'd set out to do specifically. I guess if I had a plan at that point, my plan was simply to carry out whatever other steps I had already preplanned and that was it. It wasn't working. I couldn't take it back. I couldn't change it. So I simply played out what I had left." Clark testified that he then realized that his plan "was no longer operable" because David Gawronski "wasn't going to come out the front door." Clark returned to his car, put his shotgun in the trunk, and drove away.

On direct examination, defense counsel English asked Clark, "Was the fire incidental to your intent to murder David Gawronski?" The prosecutor objected. The trial court sustained the objection because in its view, the question called for a "self-serving" answer regarding Clark's intent, which the court three times stated was "an ultimate fact" to be decided by the jury. The court emphasized that this ultimate fact was "to be decided by the jury based on the totality of the evidence; whether or not his conduct was in fact primary or incidental."

After the court's ruling on the objection, English continued his direct examination:

> Q: What was your primary goal in going to the [Gawronski house] that evening?
>
> A: To shoot David in front of Ava.
>
> Q: And in relation to that primary objective, what relationship did the fire have?
>
> A: The fire was a tactic to achieve an overall strategic goal, if you want to use those terms. It was a means to an end.

These questions (and answers) were designed to show that Clark had no independent felonious intent within the meaning of Green because the arson was incidental to his primary intent to kill David

Gawronski. That is, the arson was "incidental" because it was intended to "facilitate" the crime of murder. See *Green*, 27 Cal.3d at 61.

In support of his theory that Clark intended to kill the entire Gawronski family in the house by means of the fires, the prosecutor sought to prove that Clark trapped David and Ava Gawronski in the bedroom by first setting fire to the dining room rather than the bedroom. Ava Gawronski testified to intense heat emanating from the dining room before there was a fire in the bedroom. Thomas Derby, a Los Angeles Fire Department expert, testified that the fire in the dining room was started first, and that, based on burn patterns and the upright position of a bucket inside the dining room, gasoline was distributed in the house by someone who had been inside the house. Carl Rasmusson, another Los Angeles Fire Department expert, also testified that the evidence tended to show that the dining room fire was started first, and that someone had been inside the house to set that fire.

At the close of Clark's trial, defense counsel English requested a jury instruction based on CALJIC 8.81.17. The second paragraph of the instruction had been added in light of the *Green* decision. The entire requested instruction read as follows:

> To find that the special circumstance, referred to in these instructions as murder in the commission of an arson is true, it must be proved:
> 1. That the murder was committed while the defendant was engaged in the commission of an arson; and,
> 2. That the murder was committed in order to carry out or advance the commission of the crime of arson or to facilitate the escape therefrom or to avoid detection. In other words, the special circumstance referred to in these instructions is not established if the arson was merely incidental to the commission of the murder.

The prosecutor argued that paragraph 2, the Green-based instruction, was inappropriate "simply because the arson was not incidental." The trial court agreed with the prosecutor. Reasoning that the *Green* instruction would be "confusing to the jury," the court declined to define "incidental" and gave the CALJIC instruction without paragraph 2.

English protested the trial court's ruling, arguing that the failure to give the *Green* instruction would critically undermine the defense theory of the case. He said:

> This case has been tried from day one about a Green instruction. We have talked about Green. There was an enormous amount of questioning about the intent and how the intent was to be done and what the arson had. [sic] We had days of testimony about that. And for the Court at this point to say there is not sufficient evidence to even let the jury consider it I submit is completely erroneous....

The transcript bears out English's statement that Clark's defense had depended from the beginning on securing a Green instruction. In his opening argument, English conceded guilt on everything except the attempted murder and special circumstances charges. English told the jury that "[t]he question that you are really going to have to decide and that will cause you the most time and the most effort, and the defense will put most of their emphasis on, is the question of whether the special circumstances apply." He further explained that, in the context of the felony-murder special circumstance, the words "engaged in the commission of an arson" have "specific and limited application and the Court, of course, will be instructing you on those."

The jury returned a verdict finding Clark guilty of first-degree murder of David Gawronski, attempted second-degree murders of Ava and Sara Gawronski, and arson. It also found Clark guilty of the felony-murder special circumstance.

On automatic appeal, the California Supreme Court substantially reinterpreted *Green*, as we describe more fully below. Under the Court's new interpretation of Green, Clark was not guilty of the felony-murder special circumstance if he intended to kill David Gawronski by committing arson to kill him inside the house. But Clark was guilty of the special circumstance if he had "independent, albeit concurrent, goals" of committing arson and killing David Gawronski. *Clark*, 50 Cal.3d at 609. Surprisingly, under this new view of *Green*, Clark was not guilty of the felony-murder special circumstance if the prosecutor's version of the facts were believed. Clark could be guilty of the special circumstance only if *his own* version of the facts were believed--under which he might have had, in the California Supreme Court's words, the "independent, albeit concurrent, goals" of committing arson and killing David Gawronski. *Id.*

Because evidence had been presented--by the *prosecutor*--under which Clark could have been found not guilty of the special

circumstance under the California Supreme Court's new interpretation of *Green*, the Court held that it had been "error" not to give an "instruction based on *Green* " at trial. But the Court held, under its new view of *Green*, that the error had been harmless. *Clark*, 50 Cal.3d at 609. The error was harmless, in the Court's view, because there was "overwhelming" evidence supporting Clark's contention that he had originally intended that the fires drive the family out of the house. Id. The Court wrote:

> [D]efendant's own testimony, his extrajudicial statements made before and after the offense, and the shotgun and ammunition found in the trunk of his rental car after the offense, afford overwhelming evidence that when he commenced the arson his intent was to start a fire that would drive the family out of the home. At that time his purpose was not to kill David Gawronski.

Id.

[5] We hold that under California's felony-murder special circumstance statute, as interpreted in *Green*, both at the time of his crime and at the time of his trial, Clark was entitled to an instruction that told the jury he was not guilty of the special circumstance if the arson was a felony whose "sole object [was] to facilitate ... the primary crime" of murder. *Green*, 27 Cal.3d at 61. Clark conceded that he had set the fires at the Gawronski house, and he conceded that he intended to kill David Gawronski. Under Clark's theory of the case, he did not have an "independent felonious purpose" in committing arson. Id. Rather, he set the fires only for the purpose of driving David Gawronski out of the house so that he could shoot him. He was therefore entitled, both on his own and on the prosecutor's theories of the case, to the *Green* instruction contained in paragraph 2 of CALJIC 8.81.1.

The next question is whether Clark was entitled, under the due process clause, to that instruction. We now turn to that question.

B. Retroactive Application

On appeal of Clark's conviction and sentence, the California Supreme Court abandoned its earlier interpretation of the California felony-murder special circumstance statute in *Green*. Under its new interpretation of *Green*, the Court held that the trial court erred in not giving the instruction Clark had requested, but on a different ground than that argued by Clark. The Court then held the error harmless

based on its new interpretation of the statute. Clark contends that the California Supreme Court's new interpretation violated due process by retroactively changing the felony-murder special circumstance statute to reach his conduct. We agree.

On appeal in Clark's case, the California Supreme Court wrote:

> In *People v. Green*, ..., 27 Cal.3d 1, a case in which the "felony murder" special circumstance of the 1977 death penalty law was construed, this court held that the special circumstance was inapplicable to cases in which the defendant intended to commit murder and only incidentally committed one of the specified felonies while doing so. We explained in *People v. Robertson* (1982) 33 Cal.3d 21, however, that when the defendant has an independent purpose for the commission of the felony, and it is not simply incidental to the intended murder, *Green* is inapplicable.
>
> Setting a fire to drive the occupants out of a home would establish an independent purpose since the fire is not intended to kill. Thus, if defendant's testimony and statements are believed, the death of David Gawronski fell squarely within the purpose of the felony-murder-arson special circumstance. The victim died in an arson fire set by defendant for a purpose other than causing his death. As in *People v. Robertson*, ... 33 Cal.3d 21, the underlying felony, here arson, was not simply incidental to the intended murder of David Gawronski, which was to be committed by another means independent of the arson. The relation between defendant's intent to murder David Gawronski, and his intent to burn the Gawronski home, would not invoke the Green rule since defendant had independent, albeit concurrent, goals.
>
> There was also circumstantial evidence, however, to support a conclusion, and indeed the prosecutor argued and the jury apparently agreed, that when defendant actually set fire to the gasoline in the Gawronski home, regardless of the order in which the rooms were torched, defendant intended to kill the family members. The trial court erred, therefore, in refusing to give defendant's requested instruction based on *Green* that the arson special circumstance could not be found true unless defendant had a purpose for commission of the arson independent of causing the death of David Gawronski.
>
> By any standard the error was harmless. We recognize that

> the jury verdicts finding defendant guilty of the attempted second degree murder of Ava Gawronski and Sara Gawronski confirm that the jury believed defendant ignited the gasoline vapor with the intent thereby to kill the family members in the ensuing fire. Nonetheless, defendant's own testimony, his extrajudicial statements made before and after the offense, and the shotgun and ammunition found in the trunk of his rental car after the offense, afford overwhelming evidence that when he commenced the arson his intent was to start a fire that would drive the family out of the home.
>
> At that time his purpose was not to kill David Gawronski. His belated realization that the Gawronski bedroom was occupied, and his resolution to proceed with his plan nonetheless, does not negate the evidence that he had a purpose independent of causing the death of David Gawronski in his commission of arson.
>
> In light of that evidence, omission of the requested instruction was not prejudicial and the felony-murder-arson special-circumstance allegation was properly found true.

Clark, 50 Cal.3d at 608-09 (footnote omitted).

Justice Broussard, joined by Justice Mosk, dissented from the Court's reinterpretation of *Green*. *Id.* at 642-44. Justices Broussard and Mosk agreed with the Court that under the prosecutor's theory of the case--in which Clark intended that the fires kill the entire family in the house--*Green* required the jury to acquit Clark of the felony-murder special circumstance. But they disagreed with the Court's conclusion that under Clark's theory of the case--in which Clark intended that the arson drive the family out of the house so that he could kill David Gawronski--*Green* allowed a conviction. After quoting from Green, Justice Broussard wrote:

> Thus if, as here, the defendant's purpose in setting the fire is not to destroy property, but to drive the intended victim to a place where the defendant can more easily kill him, the felony lacks a purpose independent from the murder, and cannot support a felony-murder special circumstance.

Id. at 643 (Broussard, J., dissenting) (emphasis in original).

[6] As indicated by Justice Broussard's dissent, the California Supreme Court substantially reinterpreted *Green* in Clark's appeal. Under *Green*, if the sole purpose of the felony was to "facilitate" the commission of the murder, the felony was "incidental." An incidental

felony did not qualify a defendant for the death penalty under the felony-murder special circumstances statute. Rather under Green, a felony qualified under the special circumstance statute only if two requirements were satisfied: (1) the felony, such as robbery or arson, must have been committed for a purpose Independent" of the murder, and (2) the murder must have been committed in order to advance that "independent felonious purpose." 27 Cal.3d at 61. The example given by the Court in Green of a felony murder qualifying as a special circumstance was the murder of a witness to, or victim of, a holdup, kidnaping or rape. Id. In the Court's example, the holdup, kidnaping or rape was the "independent" felony (requirement one). The murder of the witness or victim was committed in order to advance the independent felonious purpose of the holdup, kidnaping or rape (requirement two).

[7] On appeal in *Clark*, the California Supreme Court significantly changed the first requirement and entirely dispensed with the second. The Court changed the first requirement by expanding the definition of an "independent" purpose to include a concurrent purpose that was not--in any ordinary sense of the term, and, more important, in the sense used in *Green*--a purpose "independent" of the murder. On the prosecutor's theory of the case, Clark intended to kill the entire family, including David Gawronski, directly by means of the fire. On Clark's theory of the case, he intended to kill David Gawronski indirectly by means of the fire, driving him out of the house so he could shoot him. On either theory, the arson was not "independent" of the murder; rather, under both theories, the arson was a means to kill David Gawronski.

The Court dispensed entirely with the second requirement that the murder have the purpose of advancing the "independent felonious purpose" of the arson. There was never any contention--by either the prosecutor or Clark--that Clark murdered David Gawronski in order to advance his purpose of committing arson.

[8] Thus, in holding that Clark's arson was not "incidental" to the murder of David Gawronski, the California Supreme Court dramatically altered the interpretation of the special circumstance statute that it had previously provided in *Green*. Under the California Supreme Court's new interpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance statute, the *Green* instruction should have been given, but not for the reason advocated by Clark. Rather, according to the Court in *Clark*, the *Green* instruction should have been given to allow the jury to acquit on the special circumstance charge if it agreed with

the prosecutor's theory of the case--that is, if it agreed that the fires had been set in order to kill the entire family in the house. If those had been the facts, the Court wrote, the arson would not have qualified as a special circumstance. But the Court held that the failure to give the *Green* instruction had been harmless because there was "overwhelming" evidence that Clark intended that the fires drive the family out of the house. 50 Cal.3d at 609. Under the Court's new interpretation of the statute, Clark's purpose of driving the family out of the house now qualified as an "independent, albeit concurrent" purpose. *Id.*

[9] An unforeseeable judicial enlargement of a criminal statute, applied retroactively, violates the federal due process right to fair warning of what constitutes criminal conduct. See *Bouie v. City of Columbia*, 378 U.S. 347, 353 (1964); see also *Rogers v. Tennessee*, 532 U.S. 451, 459 (2001) (*Bouie* articulated a "basic and general principle of fair warning"); *LaGrand v. Stewart*, 133 F.3d 1253, 1260 (9th Cir.1998) ("[T]he Due Process Clause ... protects criminal defendants against novel developments in judicial doctrine."). A judicial construction of a statute may violate due process if the defendant was "unfairly surprised in a way that affected his legal defense." *Darnell v. Swinney*, 823 F.2d 299, 301 (9th Cir.1987). The "crucial test" is "whether the construction actually given the statute was foreseeable." *McSherry v. Block*, 880 F.2d 1049, 1053 (9th Cir.1989) (citation omitted); see also *Oxborrow v. Eikenberry*, 877 F.2d 1395, 1399 (9th Cir.1989) ("An unforeseeable, albeit legitimate, construction of a state law by the courts may not be retroactively applied to a defendant."). A new judicial interpretation of a special circumstance provision can be challenged under Bouie because "[s]pecial circumstances that make a criminal defendant eligible for the death penalty operate as 'the functional equivalent of an element of a greater offense.' " *Webster v. Woodford*, 369 F.3d 1062, 1068 (9th Cir.2004) (as amended) (quoting *Ring v. Arizona*, 536 U.S. 584, 609 (2002)).

Based on our decision in *McSherry v. Block*, the State argues that *Bouie* is inapplicable because Clark had fair warning that his conduct was criminal. In *McSherry*, we distinguished *Bouie* on the ground that "there was no danger that a person pursuing what would otherwise be purely innocent behavior could be ensnared by the statute with no warning whatsoever." 880 F.2d at 1056. We wrote, "[I]t simply cannot be said that appellant had no fair warning that the particular conduct in which he was engaged was punishable." *Id.*; see also *Darnell*, 823 F.2d at 301 (holding that there was no *Bouie*

violation where defendant "clearly had fair warning that his contemplated conduct--attempting to possess stolen property--was criminal"). We disagree with the State's argument, for applying *McSherry*'s rationale to the retroactive application of an unforeseeable modification of a special circumstance statute would be both unworkable and contrary to *Bouie*.

Because a felony-murder special circumstance necessarily involves conduct that is criminal, acceptance of the State's argument would mean that no judicial expansion of a death-qualifying special circumstance could ever be challenged under *Bouie* on retroactivity grounds. But *Bouie* itself states that a prohibited ex post facto law either "makes an action done before the passing of the law, and which was innocent when done, criminal" or "*aggravates a crime, or makes it greater than it was*, when committed." 378 U.S. at 353 (emphasis added) (citation omitted). "If a state legislature is barred by the Ex Post Facto Clause from passing such a law, it must follow that a State Supreme Court is barred by the Due Process Clause from achieving precisely the same result by judicial construction." *Id.* at 353-54. In *Webster*, we implicitly--but clearly--rejected the State's suggested application of *McSherry* to special circumstance statutes. Without once suggesting that *Bouie* was inapplicable because the behavior in question was inherently criminal, we conducted a thorough *Bouie* analysis of a death- qualifying special circumstance statute to determine whether it had been improperly expanded and retroactively applied. 369 F.3d at 1073-75.

"The beginning point for a *Bouie* analysis is the statutory language at issue, its legislative history, and judicial constructions of the statute." *Id.* at 1069. The statute under which Clark was sentenced provided simply that the murder must be committed "while the defendant was engaged in or ... in the commission of, attempted commission of, or the immediate flight after committing or attempting to commit" arson. Cal.Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17)(viii) (amended 1995). Broad statutory language generally precludes a Bouie challenge. See *McSherry*, 880 F.2d at 1052 ("[T]he very ambiguity that exists in this statute is, in part, what saves appellant's conviction."). If the California Supreme Court's decision in *Clark* interpreting the felony-murder special circumstance statute had been written on a clean slate, it would not constitute a due process violation, or indeed anything close to it. In that event, there could have been no federal constitutional objection to the Court's interpretation of the statute, for the California Supreme Court is the final arbiter of the meaning of its state's statutes. But the Court was

not writing on a clean slate, for it had previously narrowed the felony-murder special circumstance statute in *Green*.

An established part of our foreseeability inquiry under Bouie is whether prior judicial interpretations have "narrowed the clear terms of the statute[ ] to [a defendant's] benefit" before the commission of the crime. *LaGrand*, 133 F.3d at 1260. In examining judicial interpretations of California's special circumstance statute, we give "primacy to controlling decisions of the California Supreme Court, but must also consider intermediate appellate court rulings to the extent they offer predictive value in determining whether a particular construction was unexpected or unforeseen." *Webster*, 369 F.3d at 1070 ("lying in wait" special circumstance is a "specific California statute[ ], with a long history of California judicial construction"). Because the *Bouie* analysis focuses on notice to the defendant, we look only to cases decided before the crime was committed. See *LaGrand*, 133 F.3d at 1261 n. 2.

The decisions of the California appellate courts indicate that, at the time Clark committed his crimes, *Green's* interpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance statute was well-established, and that the California Supreme Court's new interpretation of that statute in Clark was unforeseeable. None of the three relevant, or possibly relevant, cases decided between the date of the Court's decision in *Green* (April 24, 1980) and the date of Clark's crime (January 6, 1982) undermined *Green's* holding. Two were felony-murder special circumstance cases that clearly followed *Green*. The third, upon which the State relies, was a simple felony-murder case that had no bearing on a special circumstance case.

In *People v. Thompson*, 27 Cal.3d 303, 325 (1980), the California Supreme Court held that there was insufficient evidence to support robbery and burglary special circumstances. The defendant in *Thompson* had broken into a house and had held a male and a female occupant at gunpoint. He purported to be seeking money and valuables, but when they were offered he did not take them. After forcing the two occupants to the living room, he stated, "You know why I'm here and you know who sent me." He then fired three shots into each of them, killing the man and wounding the woman. He left the house with the keys to the man's car. *Id.* at 310-11. He took no other property. *Id.* at 323.

The Court spent three paragraphs describing its then-recent decision in *Green*. *Id.* at 321-22. It held that there was insufficient

evidence to support a conviction for theft, or intended theft, of anything but the car keys. See *id.* at 323-24. The Court held that the theft of the keys was not an independent felony within the meaning of *Green* because it was most reasonably seen as a means of facilitating the defendant's escape. Noting that the defendant had arrived at the house on foot, the Court wrote, "[H]e had a motive to take a car simply to effect his getaway from the shootings he intended; and the fact that his first demand for the car was made just prior to the shootings suggests that this was indeed his reason for demanding the car keys." *Id.* at 324. The Court therefore concluded that the evidence was "insufficient to establish that the crime ... was 'in fact a murder in the commission of a robbery [rather than] the exact opposite, a robbery in the commission of a murder.' " *Id.* at 325 (quoting *Green*, 27 Cal.3d at 60) (bracketed language in original) (footnote omitted). There was no discussion in *Thompson* of concurrent purposes.

In *Ario v. Superior Court*, 124 Cal.App.3d 285, 287 (1981), a California Court of Appeal granted a writ preventing the trial court from proceeding on allegations of a kidnaping-murder special circumstance. The defendant had transported the victims from their home to another site in order to murder them. See *id.* at 289. The court held that a felony-murder special circumstance could not be sought where the kidnaping was "for the purpose of accomplishing the murders" and hence "incidental" to the murders. *Id.* at 289-90. As in *Thompson*, the crucial question was whether the defendant had a "separate purpose" for committing the felony "other than merely to facilitate the primary crime of murder." *Id.* at 289. There was no discussion in Ario of concurrent purposes.

Finally, the state relies on the California Supreme Court's decision in *People v. Murtishaw*, 29 Cal.3d 733 (1981). *Murtishaw* involved the felony-murder rule rather than the felony-murder special circumstance statute. The difference between the two is significant. The felony-murder rule broadens criminal liability, imposing a kind of vicarious liability for murders that occur during the commission of a felony. A defendant may be convicted of murder under the felony-murder rule if he is involved in the commission of a felony during which a murder occurs, even if he does not do the killing. The Court in *Murtishaw* invoked this definition of felony murder when it wrote: "[T]he prosecution may seek to prove [the charge of felony murder] by showing that the homicide occurred during the commission of an enumerated felony." *Id.* at 751. The felony-murder special circumstance statute, by contrast, narrows criminal liability,

allowing capital punishment only for a certain restricted class of murders. Under the felony-murder special circumstance statute, as defined in *Green*, a defendant is not death-eligible for ordinary felony murder. Rather, he is death-eligible only if the murder advances an independent felonious purpose, such as the murder of a witness to a felony in order to avoid identification.

In *Murtishaw*, the Court held that there was sufficient evidence to support a felony-murder conviction because the jury could have concluded that the defendant acted with the "concurrent goals of killing the victims and taking their car." *Id.* at 752. In a footnote, the Court in *Murtishaw* distinguished Green by explaining that "the theft here was not ancillary to the murder, but if [the witness's] testimony is believed, a concurrent objective." *Id.* at 752 n. 13. The Court had been careful to state that the issue in *Murtishaw* was first-degree felony murder, not felony-murder special circumstance. *Id.* at 750-51. Footnote 13, just quoted, insured that the reader understood that the two were different.

Felony murder, without more, does not make a defendant eligible for the death penalty. California's felony-murder rule is significantly broader than its felony-murder special circumstance statute. Because the death penalty is not at stake in a simple felony-murder case, the requirements of *Furman and Gregg* (which were responsible for the California Supreme Court's narrowing of the felony-murder special circumstance statute in *Green*, see 27 Cal.3d at 61-62) are not in play. The Court's holding in *Murtishaw* that the defendant's concurrent objectives to murder the victims and steal their car was sufficient to support a verdict of felony murder thus has no bearing on *Green*.

Footnote 13 in *Murtishaw* was not a fair warning that the California Supreme Court would expand *Green's* definition of felony-murder special circumstance in deciding Clark's case. Not only was *Murtishaw* a non-capital special circumstance felony-murder case in which the Court was careful to distinguish *Green*, as just noted. In addition, the Court did not cite *Murtishaw* in *People v. Robertson*, 33 Cal.3d 21 (1982), a case decided a year after *Murtishaw*, in which it applied *Green*. Nor did the Court cite *Murtishaw* in *Clark* itself.

The only case cited by the California Supreme Court in *Clark* in support of its new interpretation was the *Robertson* case, just mentioned. Clark committed his crime in January of 1982. *Robertson* was decided in December of that year. The Court's very citation of *Robertson* in *Clark* helps show that *Clark* was an unforeseeable

departure from *Green*. The Court in *Clark* wrote:

> We explained in *People v. Robertson* (1982) 33 Cal.3d 21, however, that when the defendant has an independent purpose for the commission of the felony, and it is not simply incidental to the intended murder, *Green* is inapplicable.

50 Cal.3d at 608.

Robertson was a capital case in which the defendant raped and killed two women, and stole their underwear for his "collection." 33 Cal.3d at 33. When the defendant was arrested, the underwear of several women (not limited to that of the two victims) was found concealed under his bed. *Id.* at 32. The Court wrote:

> [T]he jury could reasonably have concluded ... that from the outset of both incidents defendant harbored the intent to steal some of the victims' underwear or other personal property as well as the intent to assault them sexually. Unlike in Green, such an intent to steal was entirely independent of the murders and was not planned simply as a means of concealing the killings. Because the jury could ... reasonably have found that defendant killed both victims when he became afraid that they would report his intended crimes, this case appears to fall within the class of cases as to which--under *Green's* analysis--the "felony-murder" special circumstance of the 1977 statute may properly apply.

33 Cal.3d at 52. That is, in accordance with the standard *Green* analysis, the jury could have concluded in *Robertson* that the defendant killed his victims in order to further his independent felonious purpose of stealing their underwear or other personal belongings. Thus, far from giving fair warning of a substantial modification of *Green, Robertson* cited *Green* and applied it in an entirely predictable way.

[10] To evaluate foreseeability, we may also look to the CALJIC instruction in place at the time of trial. In Webster, we held that the fact that the challenged jury instruction in that case tracked the standard CALJIC instruction was "one of the strongest indications" of foreseeability. 369 F.3d at 1075. We wrote, "Given the existence and wide publication of this standard instruction, it was foreseeable that it would be applied." Id. As described above, paragraph 2 of CALJIC 8.81.17 had specifically incorporated *Green's* holding. CALJIC 8.81.17 has since been amended to include a comment stating that "[c]oncurrent intent to kill and commit an independent

felony will support a felony-murder special circumstance." But the two cases cited in support of this comment are *Clark* and *People v. Raley*, 2 Cal.4th 870, 903 (1992), a case relying on *Clark*. No pre-*Clark* case is cited. There is thus no indication whatsoever in CALJIC 8.81.17, as it existed at the time of Clark's trial, that the concept of "concurrent" purposes in the context of special circumstance predated the California Supreme Court's decision in *Clark*. And there is a strong indication from the later-adopted version of CALJIC 8.81.17, as evidenced by its citation to *Clark* and *Raley* in the accompanying comment, that the concept of "concurrent" purposes did not exist prior to *Clark*.

That the California Supreme Court's new interpretation of the arson-murder special circumstance statute was unforeseeable is demonstrated by the deeply ironic result it produced. Clark's trial strategy had been to prove precisely what the Court now held was a special circumstance making him eligible for the death penalty. The prosecutor had tried to show that Clark had tried to kill the entire family, including David Gawronski, in the house by means of the fires. By contrast, Clark's experienced and skilled trial counsel, Charles English, had tried to show that Clark set the fires in order to drive the family out of the house. Now, under the Court's new interpretation of *Green*, what Clark had been at pains to show at trial was precisely what defeated his appeal.

[11] We conclude from the foregoing that the California Supreme Court's new interpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance in Clark's case was a substantial change from its prior interpretation of that statute in *Green*. This new interpretation and its retroactive application were "unexpected and indefensible by reference to the law which had been expressed prior to the conduct in issue." *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 461 (quoting *Bouie*, 378 U.S. at 354). We therefore hold that the California Supreme Court's retroactive application of its new interpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance statute in Clark's case violated due process.

C. Harmless Error

We have now concluded that the failure to give the instruction in paragraph 2 of CALJIC 8.81.17 violated due process under *Trombetta* and *Bouie*. The final question is whether these violations were harmless. Under *Brecht v. Abrahamson*, 507 U.S. 619, 637 (1993), habeas corpus relief may be granted only if the failure to give the *Green* instruction "had a substantial and injurious effect or

influence in determining the jury's verdict."

The instruction given to the jury simply echoed the words of the felony-murder special circumstance statute. The instruction provided, without elaboration or narrowing, that "it must be proved ... [t]hat the murder was committed while the defendant was engaged in the commission or attempted commission of an arson." (Emphasis added.) The jury was not told that the arson must not have been "incidental" to the murder within the meaning of *Green*.

[12] If the jury had been properly instructed under *Green*, there is a reasonable probability that it would have concluded that the arson was "incidental" and that the felony-murder special circumstance therefore was not true. See *Belmontes v. Brown*, 414 F.3d 1094, 1139 (9th Cir.2005) (construing Brecht to require "a reasonable probability" that the jury would have reached a different verdict). Clark presented substantial evidence from which the jury could have concluded that he intended to set fire to the house to drive the family outside so that he could shoot David Gawronski in front of Ava Gawronski. It is fairly clear that the jury accepted Clark's version of the facts, for it found him guilty of attempted *second-degree* murders of Ava and Sara Gawronski. If the jury had believed the prosecutor's version of the facts--that Clark set the fires in order to kill the entire family in the house--it would have returned a verdict of attempted *first-degree* murders of Ava and Sara Gawronski. We are reinforced in this view of the evidence by the California Supreme Court's statement that the evidence supporting Clark's contention that when he set the fires he intended to drive the family out of the house--was "overwhelming." *Clark*, 50 Cal.3d at 609.

[13] We therefore hold that the failure to give the *Green*-based instruction contained in paragraph 2 of CALJIC 8.81.17 "had a substantial and injurious effect or influence in determining the jury's verdict." *Brecht*, 507 U.S. at 637.

Conclusion

[14] We hold that there were two interrelated due process violations in this case: first, the trial court's refusal to give the Green-based instruction, and, second, the California Supreme Court's retroactive application of its unforeseeable new interpretation of *Green*. We further hold that these violations were not harmless. We therefore reverse the district court's denial of Clark's petition for habeas corpus. We remand to the district court with instructions to

grant relief with respect to his death sentence.

Clark's convictions for the first-degree murder of David Gawronski, for the attempted second-degree murders of Ava and Sara Gawronski, and for arson are unaffected by our decision.

REVERSED and REMANDED.

[No. S004662, Crim. No. 24342. Apr 5, 1990.]

THE PEOPLE, Plaintiff and Respondent, v.
WILLIAM JOHN CLARK, Defendant and Appellant

(Opinion by Eagleson, J., with Lucas, C. J., Panelli and Kennard, JJ., concurring. Separate concurring and dissenting opinions by Mosk, J., by Broussard, J., with Mosk, J., concurring, and by Kaufman, J.[1/])

COUNSEL

Eric S. Multhaup and Melissa W. Johnson, under appointments by the Supreme Court, for Defendant and Appellant.

John K. Van de Kamp, Attorney General, Steve White and Richard B. Iglehart, Chief Assistant Attorneys General, Arnold O. Overoye, Acting Chief Assistant Attorney General, John H. Sugiyama, Assistant Attorney General, Dane R. Gillette and Josanna Berkow, Deputy Attorneys General, for Plaintiff and Respondent.

OPINION

EAGLESON, J.---Defendant was convicted by a jury in the Los Angeles County Superior Court of the rape of his former wife, in violation of Penal Code section 261, subdivision (2)[1/] (count I); the first degree murder of David Gawronski (§§ 187/189) (count II); the attempted second degree murder of Ava Gawronski and Sara Gawronski (§§ 664/187) (counts III & IV); and arson (§ 451, subd. (a)) (count V). The jury also found true allegations that the murder had been committed under special circumstances as a murder by means of explosives (§ 190.2, subd. (a)(6)) and in the commission of arson (§ 190.2, subd. (a)(17)(viii)), and an allegation that defendant inflicted great bodily injury on Ava Gawronski (§§ 12022.7 & 1203.075) in the attempted murder.

---

1. Retired Associate Justice of the Supreme Court sitting under assignment by the Acting Chairperson of the Judicial Council.

1. All statutory references are to the Penal Code unless otherwise specified.

The jury was excused when it deadlocked on the appropriate penalty and was unable to return a verdict. A second jury was empaneled (§ 190.4, subd. (b)), which returned a verdict of death. The court denied defendant's application for modification of the verdict and imposed the penalty of death for the murder; a consecutive upper term of eight years (§ 667.6, subd. (c)) for the rape of his former wife; the upper term of nine years with a three-year enhancement for the attempted murder of Ava Gawronski and the great-bodily-injury finding; two years, representing one-third of the middle term, for the attempted murder of Sara Gawronski; and two years and four months, one-third of the middle term, for the arson. The terms were to be consecutive, the rape term was designated a subordinate term, and the determinate terms were stayed pending imposition of the death penalty and permanently thereafter.

This appeal is automatic. (§ 1239, subd. (b).)

Having considered defendant's many claims of error, we find merit only in his assertions that the delivery-of-explosives special circumstance may not be applied to his conduct, and that one determinate term must be stayed. We shall strike the special circumstance found under section 190.2, subdivision (a)(6), and modify the judgment insofar as it fails to stay the arson term pursuant to section 654. In all other respects the judgment will be affirmed.

SUMMARY

The rape of defendant's former wife occurred on the evening of November 19, 1981. She admitted defendant to her apartment when he told her that his mother was very ill. He then forced her to submit to sexual intercourse.

The other offenses were committed on January 6, 1982, when defendant threw gasoline into the home occupied by David and Ava Gawronski and their infant daughter Sara, and ignited the gasoline vapors with highway flares. David, who suffered second- and third-degree burns over 90 percent of his body, died on January 14, 1982. Ava was so seriously burned that she was hospitalized for 10 months, lost her fingers and nose, and suffered additional permanent injuries. The child was rescued unharmed by a neighbor's heroic action.

The evidence, which was more than sufficient to support conviction of defendant of each of the substantive offenses, will be

discussed in greater detail below in addressing his specific contentions. Although disputing details regarding the manner in which the arson was committed, defendant did not and does not deny the commission of rape, arson, and murder. He denies any intent to kill the attempted murder victims, however.

Defendant surrendered to authorities and confessed shortly after the offenses occurred. He claimed that his purpose in committing the arson was to drive the family out of the home so that he could kill David Gawronski, shooting him with a shotgun, as Ava watched. His avowed purpose was to cause her to suffer the same emotional pain that he claimed to have suffered when she abruptly discontinued counseling that she had been giving him. The People sought to prove that, at the time defendant actually ignited the gasoline vapor in the Gawronski home, his intent was to kill the entire Gawronski family.

Defendant was represented by appointed counsel throughout the guilt and special circumstance phases of the trial and the first penalty trial. When the jury was unable to reach a penalty verdict and was discharged, however, he elected to represent himself in future proceedings, accepting the assistance of his former attorneys as standby counsel.[2]

Between the two penalty trials, defendant wrote letters to Ava Gawronski and others in which he threatened that if he were allowed to live he would continue to cause Ava to suffer by harming her relatives. He testified that his purpose was not to upset the recipients, but to provoke the prosecutor, whose competence he had belittled in the letters, into seeking the second penalty trial because he felt that final determination of the penalty by a jury was "appropriate."

Defendant presented substantially the same mitigating evidence that had been presented at the first penalty trial. He chose, however, to withhold evidence heard by the first penalty jury which suggested that the quality of counseling and the manner in which it was terminated by Ms. Gawronski did not meet professional standards of competence and may have contributed to an emotional and mental turmoil that precipitated defendant's conduct. Instead, defendant stipulated that she had given him the highest possible quality of

---

2. Although they had been relieved before the second penalty trial, prior to imposition of judgment counsel were permitted to argue a motion for new trial addressed to the guilt phase.

treatment, and urged the jury to consider only what he did and not whether any emotional or mental state may have affected his actions.

JURY SELECTION - SECOND PENALTY TRIAL

1. *Restriction on Voir Dire.*

Defendant's claim that the trial court improperly restricted the scope of voir dire during the initial examination of prospective penalty phase jurors lacks merit.

After considering requests for hardship exemptions by the prospective jurors, the court conducted a sequestered voir dire of those remaining (see *Hovey v. Superior Court* (1980) 28 Cal.3d 1, 80-81), limiting that initial examination to "death qualification" - i.e., to determination of whether any prospective juror had such conscientious or religious scruples about capital punishment that his views would "prevent or substantially impair the performance of his duties as a juror in accordance with his instructions and his oath." (*Adams v. Texas* (1980) 448 U.S. 38, 45. See also *Wainwright v. Witt* (1985) 469 U.S. 412, 424; *People v. Coleman* (1988) 46 Cal.3d 749, 765.) In an effort to determine whether the evidence of serious burn injuries suffered by the victims would cause a jury to automatically vote for the death penalty, defendant sought to inquire about the prospective jurors' attitudes toward such injuries. The People objected and, at that stage of the examination,[3] the court ruled that the jury would not be told of the injuries suffered by Ava Gawronski, and defendant would not be permitted to ask the prospective jurors if knowledge of the extent of those injuries would affect their ability to perform their duties.

---

3. The prospective jurors had not been advised at that time that the great bodily injury allegation accompanying the attempted second degree murder conviction had been found true. Defendant was rearraigned and that finding included after the death qualifying voir dire had been completed.

Our examination of the general voir dire conducted after the death qualification of the prospective jurors reveals no attempt to restrict questioning on the jurors' attitudes about arson and burn injuries. In sum, neither the court's ruling nor the ensuing examination of the jurors affords a basis upon which to conclude that defendant's right to a fair and impartial jury was affected in any way by the court's ruling. (See *People v. Bittaker* (1989) 48 Cal.3d 1046, 1086.)

It is true that counsel must be permitted to ask questions of prospective jurors that might lead to challenges for cause. (*People v. Williams* (1981) 29 Cal.3d 392, 407.) The inquiry that defendant sought to make was not relevant to the death qualification process, however. The *Witherspoon-Witt (Wainwright v. Witt, supra*, 469 U.S. 412; *Witherspoon v. Illinois* (1968) 391 U.S. 510) voir dire seeks to determine only the views of the prospective jurors about capital punishment in the abstract, to determine if any, because of opposition to the death penalty, would "vote against the death penalty without regard to the evidence produced at trial." (*People v. Adcox* (1988) 47 Cal.3d 207, 250; *Wainwright v. Witt, supra*, 469 U.S. 412, 416.) Such a juror may be excused because he or she would be unable to faithfully and impartially apply the law. The inquiry is directed to whether, without knowing the specifics of the case, the juror has an "open mind" on the penalty determination. There was no error in ruling that questions related to the jurors' attitudes toward evidence that was to be introduced in this trial could not be asked during the sequestered *Witherspoon-Witt voir dire*.[4]

The power of the judge to control the proceedings includes the exercise of discretion over the manner in which the voir dire will be conducted. (*People v. Keenan* (1988) 46 Cal.3d 478, 542-544.) No abuse of that discretion occurred here. Defendant was not precluded from attempting to show in the subsequent general voir dire that a juror harbored any specific bias that would cause him to vote for the death penalty without regard to mitigating evidence, and thus should be excused for cause. Since defendant did not do so, and did not exhaust his peremptory challenges, he is precluded from arguing on appeal that the jury was not properly constituted. (*People v. Coleman, supra*, 46 Cal.3d 749, 770.)

2. *Death Qualification.*

We also reject, as we have in past cases, the suggestion that the death qualification process is impermissible because it results in a death-oriented jury. (See *Lockhart v. McCree* (1986) 476 U.S. 162; *People v. Bloom* (1989) 48 Cal.3d 1194, 1212-1213; *People v. Miranda* (1987) 44 Cal.3d 57, 78-79.) We reject for the same reasons

---

4. We noted in *People v. Fields* (1983) 35 Cal.3d 329, 358, footnote 13, that excusing a juror for cause because he would vote against the death penalty based on evidence to be presented would violate Witherspoon.

the argument that questions properly asked of prospective jurors during that process predispose those jurors who are selected to vote for imposition of the death penalty. Although some of the questions asked during voir dire in this case would not on their face elicit answers that would be the basis for a challenge for cause, they were clearly directed to uncovering attitudes that would warrant further inquiry. (*People v. Balderas* (1985) 41 Cal.3d 144, 187-190.)

GUILT PHASE ISSUES

Defendant asserts as error the failure of the court to give instructions on lesser offenses included within the attempted murder counts, and challenges the sufficiency of the evidence to support the verdict finding him guilty of the attempted murder of Sara Gawronski. These claims, which we conclude lack merit, will be discussed in another part of this opinion.

Defendant's principal challenges to the guilt phase proceedings are to the application of the explosives special circumstance and the court's refusal to give defendant's proffered instruction that before the arson special-circumstance allegation could be found true the jury must find that defendant had an independent felonious purpose for the arson, i.e., that the arson was not committed for the purpose of killing David Gawronski. (*People v. Green* (1980) 27 Cal.3d 1, 61.)

In affirming the judgment, we shall conclude that the delivery-of-explosives special circumstance does not apply to murders in which death is caused by a gasoline generated fire. We shall also conclude, however, that because defendant had concurrent purposes in starting the fires in the victims' home, the special circumstance of murder in the commission of arson was properly charged and found, and that defendant suffered no prejudice as a result of either the erroneous explosives special-circumstance finding or omission of the "Green" instruction.

SPECIAL CIRCUMSTANCES

3. *Murder by Delivery of an Explosive.*

a. *The statute.*

Section 190.2, subdivision (a)(6) (hereafter subdivision (a)(6)) creates as a special circumstance that renders a person convicted of first degree murder eligible for the death penalty: "The murder was

committed by means of a destructive device, bomb, or explosive that the defendant mailed or delivered, attempted to mail or deliver, or cause to be mailed or delivered and the defendant knew or reasonably should have known that his act or acts would create a great risk of death to a human being or human beings."

Defendant contends that gasoline is not an explosive within the meaning of this subdivision, but, if it is, the subdivision applies only if a defendant intends to use gasoline as an explosive. The People concede that gasoline is not an explosive, but argue that defendant did "deliver" gasoline vapor which, the People also argue, is an explosive within the meaning of subdivision (a)(6).

The evidence, however, refutes the suggestion that gasoline vapor is an explosive as defined in the relevant statutes and contemplated by subdivision (a)(6). Neither the statutory history nor the statutory scheme in which subdivision (a)(6) and its companion, subdivision (a)(4) of section 190.2 (hereafter subdivision (a)(4))[5/] operate supports the construction urged by the People. And, even were we to assume arguendo that gasoline vapor is an explosive under the statutory definition, defendant did not "deliver" or mail explosive gasoline vapor.

b. *The evidence relevant to application of subdivision (a)(6).*

(i) The fire and explosion.

Defendant carried gasoline in two 5-gallon, plastic buckets to the Gawronski home. He threw one bucket through the window of the bedroom occupied by David and Ava Gawronski, where it landed on the bed and overturned. The other bucket was either carried into the home and the gasoline distributed in the hallway, kitchen, and dining area (as the People theorized), or that bucket was thrown through a sliding glass door from the patio into the dining area, where it landed upright under the table (as defendant testified). The vapor rising from the gasoline mixed with the air in these rooms and the mixture was ignited by lighted highway flares that defendant threw in after the

---

5. Subdivision (a)(4): "The murder was committed by means of a destructive device, bomb, or explosive planted, hidden or concealed in any place, area, dwelling, building or structure, and the defendant knew or reasonably should have known that his act or acts would create a great risk of death to a human being or human beings."

gasoline. The vapor-air combination in the rooms expanded instantaneously as it was heated by the "flash burn." In the bedroom, where the vapor was confined, the expanding gases created an overpressure effect or explosion that blew out the window. The flash burn caused the burn injuries that led to the death of David Gawronski. It is undisputed, therefore, that defendant caused a lethal "explosion."

(ii) Gasoline as an "explosive."

The expert witnesses agreed, however, that explosions are not all caused by "explosives" as that term is understood in the scientific community and used in the relevant statutes.

Not every substance or object that is capable of exploding is an "explosive."[6] The expert testimony in this case established that neither gasoline nor gasoline vapor is an explosive.

The People's arson experts testified that gasoline does not burn below a temperature of 495 degrees Fahrenheit. It vaporizes at -45 degrees, however, and the vapor will burn when it is within the flammable range of 1.4 to 7.6 percent of the air. When the combination of air and vapor ignites, a relatively instantaneous "flash burn occurs," a sudden oxidation or burning of the flammable gasoline vapor. That flash burn stops as soon as the flammable mixture is consumed, and does not cause any further fire unless other

---

6. This self-evident proposition was illustrated by one expert witness who offered as an example the explosion of an unopened can of beans heated on a stove. Other exploding substances or objects that are not deemed "explosives" have received judicial attention in *Gordon v. Aztec Brewing Co.* (1949) 33 Cal.2d 514 (beer); *Zentz v. Coca Cola Bottling Co.* (1952) 39 Cal.2d 436 (Coca-Cola); *Myers v. Industrial Acc. Comm.* (1923) 191 Cal. 673 (sherry); *Saporito v. Purex Corp., Ltd.* (1953) 40 Cal.2d 608 (bleach); *Park v. Standard Chem Way Co.* (1976) 60 Cal.App.3d 47 (cleanser); *Wollen v. Aerojet General Corp.* (1962) 57 Cal.2d 407 (paint); *Millers' Nat. Ins. Co., Chicago, Ill. v. Wichita Flour M. Co.* (10th Cir. 1958) 257 F.2d 93 (dust); *Dalehite v. United States* (1953) 346 U.S. 15 (fertilizer); *Kotiadis v. Gristede Bros., Inc.* (1964) 20 A.D.2d 689 [246 N.Y.S.2d 662] (grapefruit sections); *Shields v. County of San Diego* (1984) 155 Cal.App.3d 103 (tuna waste); *Van Zee v. Bayview Hardware Store* (1968) 268 Cal.App.2d 351 (aerosol can).

combustible material is ignited during this process.

A flash burn does, however, rapidly heat the ambient air. The heated air expands, and that expansion of existing gases causes a sudden increase in air pressure. This increased pressure normally dissipates into the surrounding air space, but if the heated and expanding air is confined in a container, the pressure continues to increase. If that pressure exceeds the structural strength of the container, the resulting "overpressure" will cause the container to explode. Whether a flash burn, such as that occurring when a combination of gasoline vapor and air is ignited, will cause this type of explosion depends primarily on (1) the amount of flammable vapor-air mixture present at the moment of ignition, and (2) the size of the container. One expert explained: "The quantity of the fuel-air mixture [necessary to cause an explosion] is directly related to the cubic feet of the container." If the quantity of flammable mixture is too small or the container is too large, the resulting pressure will be insufficient to cause the container to explode.

Moreover, the effect of an explosion caused by the overpressure effect of a flash burn differs greatly from that of an explosion caused by what were described by the experts as "true" or "high" explosives. The source of a "concentrated" explosion, one caused by a true explosive, is typically a small quantity of an explosive solid material such as a stick of dynamite. A concentrated explosion is self-contained - independent of ambient conditions, and not dependent on a supply of oxygen. When detonated the explosive material undergoes a chemical reaction that abruptly generates a large quantity of gas, mainly nitrogen, that was not present before the detonation. The volume of gas rapidly becomes thousands of times larger than that of the original solid, and the resulting shock wave creates a compressive force of approximately 25,000 pounds per square inch.

By contrast, an explosion caused by a flash burn of gasoline vapor and air is "diffuse." Its source is not a single piece of explosive solid material, but the entire flammable mixture of gases in the air. Such an explosion is entirely dependent on the ambient conditions. If any is lacking, e.g., insufficient time for the gasoline to vaporize or for the vapor to mix with the air, a vapor-air mixture that is too rich or too lean, or a container that is too large at the time of ignition, there will be no flash burn or, if one occurs, no overpressure and no explosion.

c. *Construction of subdivision (a)(6).*

Notwithstanding this evidence, the People contend that by causing the flash burn and diffuse gasoline vapor-air explosion that caused the death of David Gawronski, defendant delivered an "explosive" within the meaning of subdivision (a)(6).

The People argue, and we agree, that Health and Safety Code section 12000[7] defines "explosive" for purposes of subdivision (a)(6), as it does for the first degree murder category of murder by explosives. (§ 189.) We do not agree, however, that a gasoline vapor is an explosive under that definition.

In the absence of any definition specific to section 190.2 and its predecessor, of necessity Health and Safety Code section 12000 must supply the meaning of the term "explosive" as used in subdivisions

---

7. Section 12000 of the Health and Safety Code both broadly defines "explosives" and specifies particular substances that fall within its definition. In 1982, the section provided: "[T]he term 'explosives' shall mean any substance, or combination of substances, the primary or common purpose of which is detonation or rapid combustion and which is capable of a relatively instantaneous or rapid release of gas and heat, or any substance, the primary purpose of which, when combined with others, is to form a substance capable of a relatively instantaneous or rapid release of gas and heat. The term 'explosives' shall include, but shall not necessarily be limited to, any of the following:

"(a) Dynamite, nitroglycerine, picric acid, lead azide, fulminate of mercury, black powder, smokeless powder, propellant explosives, detonating primers, blasting caps, or commercial boosters.

"(b) Substances determined to be class A and class B explosives as classified by the United States Department of Transportation.

"(c) Nitro carbo nitrate substances (blasting agent) as classified by the United States Department of Transportation.

"(d) Any material designated as an explosive by the State Fire Marshal. ...

"(e) Certain class C explosives as designated by the United States Department of Transportation when listed in regulations adopted by the State Fire Marshal.

"For the purpose of this part, the term 'explosives' shall not include any destructive device, as defined in Section 12301 of the Penal Code, nor shall it include ammunition or small arms primers manufactured for use in shotguns, rifles, and pistols."

(a)(4) and (a)(6). The term "explosive" had been used in the former section 190.2, subdivision (b), enacted in 1977.[8] At that time the definition of explosive contained in Health and Safety Code section 12000, had already been incorporated into section 189 which defined, inter alia, first degree murder by explosive.[9]

We presume that the Legislature, and later the electorate, were aware that section 189 incorporated the Health and Safety Code definition of "explosive" and were cognizant of the statutory framework within which the explosives special circumstance was to operate when former section 190.2 and the current subdivisions (a)(4) and (a)(6) were adopted. (*People v. Woodhead* (1987) 43 Cal.3d 1002, 1012; *People v. Weidert* (1985) 39 Cal.3d 836, 844; *Bailey v. Superior Court* (1977) 19 Cal.3d 970, 977, fn. 10; *In re Phyle* (1947) 30 Cal.2d 838, 845.) No reason appears in the history, language, or context of these special circumstances for believing that the term "explosive" means anything different in section 189, and nothing in the history of either statute suggests that the electorate intended a different meaning when former section 190.2 was enacted, or any change when the present section 190.2 was adopted.

The only reference to the explosives special circumstance in the 1978 election materials was the statement of the Legislative Analyst that: "The proposition would ... expand and modify the list of special circumstances which require either the death penalty or life without

---

8. Former section 190.2, subdivision (b), enacted by the Legislature in 1977, defined as a special circumstance a willful, deliberate, and premeditated murder "perpetrated by means of a destructive device or explosive." (See Stats. 1977, ch. 316, § 9, p. 1257.)

9. Use of explosives to commit a murder was added as a category of first degree murder long after murder by arson was so categorized. Section 189 has provided since its adoption in 1862 that murder in the perpetration of arson is murder of the first degree. In 1969 murder perpetrated by a "bomb" was added to the categories of murder that are of the first degree. In 1970 "bomb" was replaced by the present language "murder which is perpetrated by means of a destructive device or explosive," and a definitional reference added: "As used in this section, 'destructive device' shall mean any destructive device as defined in Section 12301, and 'explosive' shall mean any explosive as defined in Section 12000 of the Health and Safety Code."

the possibility of parole. As revised by the measure, the list of special circumstances would, generally speaking, include the following: ... (2) murder involving concealed explosives or explosives that are mailed or delivered; ..." (Ballot Pamp., Gen. Elec. (Nov. 7, 1978) p. 32.)

The ballot argument thus recognized that subdivision (a)(4) was to apply only to murder by means of concealed explosives, and that subdivision (a)(6) was to apply to deaths caused by mailing or delivering explosives. It is clear from this history that subdivisions (a)(4) and (a)(6) were intended to do no more than modify and/or expand the special circumstance category of murder by explosives, not change the nature of the substances that had been considered "explosives" in section 189 and former section 190.2.

Health and Safety Code section 12000 therefore provides the definition of explosive for purposes of subdivisions (a)(4) and (a)(6), just as it did for former section 190.2, and continues to do for purposes of section 189.

No prior case, however, has considered whether a substance other than a "true" explosive, one that does not cause a concentrated explosion by converting a solid into gases, but is capable of causing a diffuse vapor explosion, is an explosive within the meaning of either section 189, or subdivisions (a)(4) and (a)(6).

The People argue that defendant's use of the combination of gasoline vapor and air within the confines of the victims' bedroom meets the criteria of Health and Safety Code section 12000 and is therefore use of an explosive. They rely in part on the provision in Health and Safety Code section 12000 that broadly defines an explosive as a substance or combination of substances "the primary or common purpose of which is detonation or rapid combustion and which is capable of a relatively instantaneous or rapid release of gas and heat. ..."[10/]

---

10. The People have also suggested that gasoline is an explosive within the definition of Health and Safety Code section 12000 by virtue of the statutory incorporation by reference of schedules adopted by the administrative agencies named therein. Thus, it may be an explosive under the United States Department of the Treasury, Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms' List of Explosives Materials, which includes any liquid that may explode. (51 Fed.Reg. 46979-46980 (Dec. 29, 1986).)

The People concede, however, that gasoline is intended principally for use as motor fuel; is not in and of itself an "explosive"; and, when uncontained, is designed to burn rather than explode. They argue, nonetheless, that the expert testimony establishes that gasoline, as used by defendant, meets the statutory definition of an explosive: As the gasoline vaporizes, the vapor mixes with air. When ignited in the proper proportion the combination of gasoline vapor and air is capable of producing heat rapidly, and gas is also produced in the form of carbon monoxide and carbon dioxide. This, the People contend, meets the literal definition of an explosive established in Health and Safety Code section 12000 as a substance "capable of a relatively instantaneous or rapid release of gas and heat." The expert testimony refutes that claim.

The expert testimony establishes instead that while carbon monoxide and carbon dioxide are by-products of a gasoline vapor initiated flash burn and explosion, gas is not produced or generated in that process. "Release" of a gas from a substance contemplates that a gas will be generated from that substance, not simply that one type of gas will be transformed into another type of gas. Thus, gas is not "released" during the flash burn as required by the Health and Safety Code section 12000 definition.

This distinction between the generation of gas from another substance and the gases which are by-products of a flash burn distinguishes true explosives. True explosives cause concentrated explosions in which the concussive force is generated by the transformation of the solid into a rapidly expanding gas. The ignition of gasoline vapor may cause a diffuse explosion, like that which occurred here, when existing gases present in the air expand on ignition causing an overpressure effect. The carbon monoxide and carbon dioxide by-products that remain after a diffuse explosion are not the cause of the pressure or explosion.

The People's further argument that, as used by defendant, gasoline can be an explosive as defined in Health and Safety Code section

---

We recognize that by incorporating by reference certain state and federal schedules on which gasoline is listed as an explosive, rather than its more common designation as a flammable liquid, Health and Safety Code section 12000 may at times literally characterize gasoline as an explosive for other purposes. The People no longer contend that gasoline is an explosive for purposes of subdivision (a)(6), however.

12000, also fails. The statute specifies that an explosive is a "substance or combination of substances, ..." Gasoline may be a substance, but, as the People have now conceded, it is not an explosive. It does not become such based on the manner in which it is used. Under the statutory definition of explosive, the nature of the substance, not the manner in which a substance is used, is determinative.[11/] Therefore, even were we persuaded that in this context the electorate intended something other than the common meaning of "deliver" - "to take and hand over to or leave for another" which we address below, it is clear that the defendant did not deliver an "explosive."

The People also fail to propose a theory under which defendant's use of gasoline vapor could be deemed to meet the further requirement of subdivision (a)(6) of section 190.2 that murder be committed by means of an explosive "that the defendant mailed or delivered, attempted to mail or deliver, or cause [d] to be mailed or delivered, ..." Assuming arguendo that throwing a substance through a window or door constitutes "delivery" within the meaning of subdivision (a)(6), the substance that defendant threw was not, as we have shown, an explosive. It was gasoline. The gasoline vapor was not "delivered." It arose by an independent physical process after the

---

11. The Legislature has, in subdivisions (a)(4) and (a)(6), and in other specific statutes, provided for the use of confined gasoline. Section 12301, subdivision (a)(5), includes within its definition of a "destructive device" the following: "Any breakable container which contains a flammable liquid with a flashpoint of 150 degrees Fahrenheit or less and has a wick or similar device capable of being ignited, other than a device which is commercially manufactured primarily for the purpose of illumination." Subdivisions (a)(4) and (a)(6) in turn designate murder by means of a destructive device among the types of murder to which those special circumstances apply.

Health and Safety Code section 12000 provides at the same time that "[f]or the purposes of this part, 'explosives' does not include any destructive device, as defined in Section 12301." And, it is noteworthy that while Health and Safety Code section 12000 specifically identifies numerous substances that are much less commonly available than gasoline as explosives (picric acid, lead azide, fulminate of mercury, and nitro carbo nitrate substances), it does not mention gasoline. Surely, had it been the intent of the Legislature that gasoline be considered an explosive under the statutory definition, it too would have been listed as an explosive, as are dynamite and nitroglycerine.

gasoline was thrown into the home. And the vapor alone was not explosive until it combined with air in the required proportion. Manifestly, defendant did not deliver the air that was already present in the victims' home. Thus, even if gasoline vapor were an explosive, or the manner in which gasoline is used were a basis for considering it an explosive, defendant could not be found to have killed by means of delivery of an explosive, and thus his conduct was not conduct described in subdivision (a)(6).

As we have explained, therefore, in using gasoline in his attempt to start a fire in the Gawronski home defendant did not commit murder by means of an "explosive" as that term is defined in Health and Safety Code section 12000, or used in subdivision (a)(6). Moreover, acceptance of the People's argument would make subdivision (a)(6) applicable whenever gasoline is used as an accelerant in an arson because an "explosion" accompanies any ignition of gasoline vapor, and would lead to arbitrary and absurd results. Any death in an arson fire started with gasoline would be murder by means of an explosive regardless of whether death was caused by a flash burn, an explosion or by an ensuing fire, but murderers who ignited lethal fires using papers or wood shavings would be deemed less culpable than those who started a fire of equal intensity with gasoline. In construing a statute we must avoid such arbitrary, unjust, and absurd results whenever the language of the statute is susceptible of a more reasonable meaning. (*People v. Daniels* (1969) 71 Cal.2d 1119, 1130.)

Finally, subdivision (a)(17)(viii) of section 190.2 creates a special circumstance of murder in the commission or attempted commission of arson. A construction of subdivision (a)(6) to encompass what is essentially a murder in the commission of arson would result in overlapping special circumstances. "[T]he court should construe special circumstance provisions to minimize those cases in which multiple circumstances will apply to the same conduct, thereby reducing the risk that multiple findings on special circumstances will prejudice the defendant." (*People v. Bigelow* (1984) 37 Cal.3d 731, 751. See also, *People v. Montiel* (1985) 39 Cal.3d 910, 927.)[12/]

---

12. Our conclusion that defendant did not commit murder by means of an explosive as that term is used in subdivision (a)(6) makes it unnecessary to address appellant's claim that the trial court erroneously admitted demonstrative evidence of the manner in which gasoline vapor "explodes" when enriched with oxygen and ignited within a steel tube,

4. Murder in the Commission of Arson.

a. *The statute.*

The arson special circumstance of section 190.2 provides: "The murder was committed while the defendant was engaged in or was an accomplice in the commission of, attempted commission of, or the immediate flight after committing or attempting to commit the following felonies: ... [¶] (viii) Arson in violation of Section 447."[13] (§ 190.2, subd. (a)(17)(viii) [hereafter subdivision (a)(17)(viii)].)

Section 190.2, subdivision (a)(17) identifies eight felonies in addition to arson as predicates for the "felony murder" special circumstance: robbery (§ 211), kidnapping (§§ 207 and 209), rape (§ 261), sodomy (§ 286), lewd and lascivious conduct on a child under 14 years of age (§ 288), oral copulation (§ 288a), and first or second degree burglary (§ 460).

Defendant, relying on *People v. Green*, *supra*, 27 Cal.3d 1, contends that the trial court erred in refusing to instruct the jury that the arson special circumstance is applicable only when the defendant has an independent felonious purpose for the commission of arson.[14]

---

evidence that was relevant only to establishing the truth of this special circumstance allegation.

13. No section 447 existed in 1978. As enacted in 1872, section 447 had defined arson as the "wilful and malicious burning of a building, with the intent to destroy it." Section 447 was repealed in 1929. (Stats. 1929, ch. 26, § 6, p. 47.) In 1978, section 451 provided, inter alia: "A person is guilty of arson when he or she willfully and maliciously sets fire to or burns or causes to be burned or aids, counsels or procures the burning of, any structure, forest land or property. ... [¶] (b) Arson that causes an inhabited structure or inhabited property to burn is a felony punishable by imprisonment ...."

In *People v. Oliver* (1985) 168 Cal.App.3d 920, 926, the Court of Appeal held that this subdivision was a restatement of former section 447, and thus the reference to section 447 in subdivision (a)(17)(viii) should be read as a reference to subdivision (b) of section 451 pursuant to the command of Government Code section 9604.

The arson special circumstance thus applies only to arson of an inhabited structure or inhabited property.

14. The jury was instructed: "To find that the special circumstance,

Defendant argues that omission was prejudicial because there was the evidence that his purpose in committing arson was either to kill the Gawronski family or to facilitate the killing of David Gawronski.

The trial court refused the instruction. The People argue that no *Green* instruction was required, and that the evidence supports the ruling and the verdict, because defendant had an independent intent to commit arson: By his own admission, his objective in committing the arson was not to kill David Gawronski, but to drive him and his wife out of the house. The murder was to follow and was to be independent of the arson. The arson was not simply incidental to, or committed to facilitate, the murder.

b. *The evidence relevant to defendant's purpose.*

David Gawronski awakened Ava early on January 6, 1982, screaming that the house was on fire. There was no fire in their bedroom at that time. When Ava tried to leave the room she was driven back by intense heat in the dining room. Based on this testimony, other evidence of the manner in which the separate fires in the home spread, and defendant's admission that he knew that David and Ava Gawronski were in their bedroom when he ignited the gasoline vapor and that their daughter was an infant who could not care for herself, the People argued that defendant's purpose in setting the fires was to kill all three members of the Gawronski household.

Defendant testified, however, that his purpose in setting the fires was to drive the Gawronskis out of the house. Evidence of his extrajudicial statements made both before and after the crimes was consistent in expressing his intent when he went to the Gawronski home to set fires in the house for the purpose of driving the family outside. He planned to shoot David Gawronski as he fled from the

---

referred to in these instructions as murder in the commission of arson is true, it must be proved: [¶] That the murder was committed while the defendant was engaged in the commission or attempted commission of an arson."

The defendant had requested that the following paragraph, based on that standard instruction (CALJIC No. 8.81.17), also be given: "To find the special circumstance ... true, it must be proved that the murder was committed in order to carry out or advance the commission of the crime of arson or to facilitate the escape therefrom or to avoid detection. In other words, the special circumstance referred to in these instructions is not established if the arson was merely incidental to the commission of murder."

front door as Ava Gawronski watched. To do so he would set one fire in the dining room to prevent the family from using the patio door as an exit. To drive the family members out of the front door another fire was to be set at the back of the house. Defendant assumed the master bedroom was in the front of the house.

The plan was carried out methodically. One bucket of gasoline was left near a window at the rear of the house that defendant thought might be a bedroom, although he was not sure. Another bucket of gasoline was left on the patio with an unlit flare and a shotgun. Then defendant returned to the rear of the house where he threw the bucket of gasoline through the window, followed by the flare. Defendant threw the flare even though he had heard screams from David and Ava Gawronski and knew they might be in the room. After this he went to the patio where he threw the second bucket of gasoline through the sliding door or adjacent window.

Defendant then picked up the shotgun, placed it in the trunk of a car he had rented, and left the scene. The shotgun and ammunition for it were found in the car during a search conducted two days after the fire.

Although defendant knew, when he heard the Gawronskis' screams, that he could not carry out the plan "specifically," he intended "to carry out whatever other steps [he] had already preplanned."

c. *Application of subdivision (a)(17)(viii).*

In *People v. Green, supra,* 27 Cal.3d 1, a case in which the "felony murder" special circumstance of the 1977 death penalty law was construed, this court held that the special circumstance was inapplicable to cases in which the defendant intended to commit murder and only incidentally committed one of the specified felonies while doing so. We explained in *People v. Robertson* (1982) 33 Cal.3d 21, however, that when the defendant has an independent purpose for the commission of the felony, and it is not simply incidental to the intended murder, *Green* is inapplicable.

Setting a fire to drive the occupants out of a home would establish an independent purpose since the fire is not intended to kill. Thus, if defendant's testimony and statements are believed, the death of David Gawronski fell squarely within the purpose of the felony-murder-arson special circumstance. The victim died in an

arson fire set by defendant for a purpose other than causing his death. As in *People v. Robertson, supra*, 33 Cal.3d 21, the underlying felony, here arson, was not simply incidental to the intended murder of David Gawronski, which was to be committed by another means independent of the arson. The relation between defendant's intent to murder David Gawronski, and his intent to burn the Gawronski home, would not invoke the *Green* rule since defendant had independent, albeit concurrent, goals.[15]

There was also circumstantial evidence, however, to support a conclusion, and indeed the prosecutor argued and the jury apparently agreed, that when defendant actually set fire to the gasoline in the Gawronski home, regardless of the order in which the rooms were torched, defendant intended to kill the family members. The trial court erred, therefore, in refusing to give defendant's requested instruction based on *Green* that the arson special circumstance could not be found true unless defendant had a purpose for commission of the arson independent of causing the death of David Gawronski.

By any standard the error was harmless. We recognize that the jury verdicts finding defendant guilty of the attempted second degree murder of Ava Gawronski and Sara Gawronski confirm that the jury believed defendant ignited the gasoline vapor with the intent thereby to kill the family members in the ensuing fire. Nonetheless, defendant's own testimony, his extrajudicial statements made before and after the offense, and the shotgun and ammunition found in the trunk of his rental car after the offense, afford overwhelming evidence that when he commenced the arson his intent was to start a fire that would drive the family out of the home. At that time his purpose was not to kill David Gawronski. His belated realization that the Gawronski bedroom was occupied, and his resolution to proceed with his plan nonetheless, does not negate the evidence that he had a purpose independent of causing the death of David Gawronski in his commission of arson.

---

15. For this reason we also reject defendant's argument that the rule of *People v. Ireland* (1969) 70 Cal.2d 522 should be extended to the felony-murder-arson special circumstance in this case. (See *People v. Farmer* (1989) 47 Cal.3d 888, 915; *People v. Ainsworth* (1988) 45 Cal.3d 984, 1026; *People v. Burton* (1971) 6 Cal.3d 375, 387-388.)

In light of that evidence, omission of the requested instruction was not prejudicial and the felony-murder-arson special-circumstance allegation was properly found true.

PENALTY PHASE ISSUES

Defendant's numerous assertions of penalty phase error include claims of prejudicial error in granting him the right of self-representation; the voir dire of prospective jurors; admission of evidence; prosecutorial misconduct; instructions; ruling on his motion for reduction of sentence; disproportionality of the death sentence; and failure to properly instruct and sentence on the noncapital offenses. The resolution of some of these claims requires consideration of the evidence relevant to defendant's background and mental state. We therefore describe below in greater detail this evidence, including evidence presented at the first penalty trial.

Defendant was 42 years old at the time of these offenses. A summa cum laude graduate of Bradley University in January 1967, he had been in graduate school pursuing a master's degree in English literature when he married, left school, and became an insurance underwriter. Since childhood he had been a "closed" person who did not discuss his thoughts with family or friends, and he had few close friends. Although he had not been a disciplinary problem in childhood, two incidents during his undergraduate college career led to brief hospitalizations for psychiatric treatment.

The first incident occurred in 1966 when defendant twice shot at other drivers on a freeway in order to experience and report to a classmate the emotions of a person who kills. No one, to his knowledge, was injured. He reported his conduct to one of his professors who arranged for psychiatric treatment. The second incident occurred in 1967 when defendant burned an automobile. Assertedly, he did this because his therapist at the time objected to his dating another participant in group therapy sessions on "ethical" grounds. He was hospitalized briefly after the automobile arson, but left because he did not believe he was benefitting from hospitalization.

Defendant discontinued therapy when he married in 1968. He had by this time concluded that his psychiatrist's primary concern was not his well-being, but how his actions reflected on her professionally. Defendant committed no further illegal acts and received no

counseling or psychotherapy until 1979, when he and his wife separated and subsequently divorced. At that time Ava Gawronski, a licensed social worker, and marriage and family counselor, counseled the couple about their marital problems. When defendant's wife sought counseling from another therapist, Ms. Gawronski continued to treat defendant, first with regard to the marriage, but later, when the marriage could not be saved, for his individual emotional difficulties. She became the first person with whom defendant felt able to be open about his thoughts, and he became extremely dependent upon her.

The record strongly suggests, and the People do not dispute, that the nature of defendant's relationship with his therapist, and his "borderline personality," having obsessive-compulsive characteristics,[16] precipitated his homicidal conduct.

Defendant's counseling session with Ava Gawronski increased in frequency until he had thrice weekly appointments. The sessions assumed such importance to him that he even flew back to Los Angeles from out-of-town appointments to attend. He accepted a promotion that entailed a move to Atlanta, Georgia in 1980, but left almost immediately to return to Los Angeles to resume his therapy. In addition to the counseling sessions defendant made numerous telephone calls to his therapist, often on an "emergency" basis, to seek her advice. As his dependence on his therapist increased he also began to experience what she termed "rape fantasies," but which defendant described as an extremely strong desire to commit an act of rape with his ex-wife or with the therapist. Ms. Gawronski

---

16. Prior to trial defendant had been examined by both a psychiatrist and a psychologist. Neither believed that he was either insane or suffered from any mental disorder.

The two aspects of his personality that emerge most clearly from defendant's own testimony and that of these experts are an insistence on precise, literally accurate description of events and emotions, and an expectation that a person with whom he feels close will live up to a commitment. If a commitment is not kept, it was important to him that the person who has failed him be made to understand the impact of that failure on defendant.

Manifestations of these characteristics are found in defendant's precise and detailed description of the manner in which the arson was committed, including his preoffense preparations, and in the reasoning and emotions by which he sought to justify or rationalize his homicidal conduct.

encouraged him to discuss these thoughts, assuring him that she would not reject him regardless of what he told her about his thoughts or behavior.[17] He was at that time "terrified" that she might end their relationship.

The focus of defendant's thoughts of rape gradually shifted to the therapist alone. She continued to encourage him to discuss his thoughts with her. In October 1981, defendant expressed an intent to actually commit the act of rape, stood, and started to cross the room toward Ms. Gawronski before responding to her remonstration and returning to his seat. She continued the session and elicited a promise from him that in the future he would call her to warn her if he felt that he might act out again. In a telephone conversation later that evening, however, she expressed concern that continuing the therapy might not be in the best interests of herself or defendant, and said she would need time to think about what would be best. She spoke with defendant on the following day and indicated that continuing the professional relationship would not be in their interest.

Defendant subsequently received two letters from Ms. Gawronski. The first stated rather abruptly that she was terminating the relationship. The second explained in more detail the reasons for the decision, but nonetheless left defendant uncertain as to the reasons. Defendant made several attempts to contact Ms. Gawronski by telephone and in person to resolve his questions. When these efforts were unsuccessful he pursued her automobile and forced it to the side of a freeway, where he used an ice axe to break the glass in an attempt to pull her from the car to speak with her.[18] He left when other motorists stopped, and he realized that he had so terrified her that he would not be able to have a rational discussion with her.

Most significantly, in defendant's mind, Ms. Gawronski, the first person whom he had trusted absolutely, had broken her commitment that she would never reject him. He became obsessed with a need to show her how much she had hurt him, and decided to do so by causing her to suffer similar emotional pain.

---

17. Defendant kept a diary in which he recorded thoughts or ideas that he wanted to discuss with his therapist. The diary was admitted into evidence.

18. The ice axe was a piece of equipment defendant used for hiking and mountain climbing.

Defendant rejected suicide, and ideas of killing several strangers whose severed heads he would mail to Ms. Gawronski with a note indicating that he had done so because she would no longer see him, and of killing the Gawronskis' infant daughter. He reasoned that these acts would not likely have the desired effect, and also decided that it would not be "appropriate" to kill an infant or strangers. In mid-December 1981, defendant concluded that he should kill Ms. Gawronski's husband before her eyes. In early January 1982, when Dr. Stein, from whom defendant was then receiving psychotherapy,[19] told defendant that Ms. Gawronski would not talk with defendant, he decided to proceed with his plan to kill David Gawronski. At that time he had been charged with an attempted rape of Ms. Gawronski, with the ice axe attack, and with the rape of his former wife.

Defendant initially planned to carry out the murder on January 4, 1982, and on the evening of January 3 made an audiotape explaining his feelings and accepting responsibility for what he was about to do. In this statement, defendant referred to Dr. Stein's opinion that Ms. Gawronski was not a competent therapist, and seemingly accepted his view that her incompetence and the manner in which she terminated the relationship had contributed to his distraught emotional state.[20]

---

19. A family counselor, from whom defendant sought counseling after Ms. Gawronski, had terminated her therapy when she concluded that she was not competent to treat him and had recommended that he seek psychiatric care.

20. In the taped statement, defendant said that he had become excessively dependent upon Ms. Gawronski during the three years he had been receiving counseling from her. He loved and trusted her more than he had anyone else during his life, and he did not think he could live without her. He also stated, however, that through his discussions with Dr. Stein he came to realize that the therapeutic relationship had become a personal one, that Ms. Gawronski realized this, and that she discontinued the therapy when she concluded that she could not handle it. Defendant believed when the tape was made that Ms. Gawronski had fostered his dependence and had participated in it.

Defendant repeatedly referred to Ms. Gawronski's assurances that she would not reject him, assurances given only the day before she told him, without explanation other than saying that he "was out of control," that she would not see him again. He seemingly accepted Dr. Stein's belief that Ms. Gawronski's treatment was not competent, and that her incompetence was reflected in the manner in which she terminated the therapy, leaving

At the first penalty trial, evidence was admitted that tended to confirm Dr. Stein's view that Ms. Gawronski had not rendered fully competent professional services to defendant. Kaushal Sharma, M.D., a forensic psychiatrist in private practice and an assistant professor of clinical psychiatry at the University of Southern California School of Medicine, testified as a defense witness. He stated that in his opinion there had been "many major problems in the treatment process." He offered his opinion that under the acceptable treatment standard for social workers the patient should have been discouraged from talking about rape fantasies; the number of treatment sessions should have been decreased, rather than increased, in order to avoid intensifying the fantasies; that late evening appointments alone with the patient in a dimly lit office would not be considered appropriate; and that the preferred treatment would be to decrease the patient's obsession and to dilute the relationship by making the patient less dependent on the therapist.

Dr. Sharma testified also that the manner in which the therapy had been abruptly terminated for a very dependent patient was a "major problem," and that the two letters to defendant from Ms. Gawronski gave a double message. Dr. Sharma believed that defendant's mental impairment and psychological disturbance were major contributing factors to his actions. He testified, however, that while defendant was distraught he had not been legally insane, and did not suffer from diminished capacity at the time of the charged offenses.

A dozen witnesses were called by defendant at the first penalty

---

defendant to believe that he was at fault. Defendant also expressed frustration that Ms. Gawronski was complacent in her life-style, in the satisfaction she received from counseling other "non-threatening" clients, and in her belief that she was a competent therapist, when her therapy had destroyed him.

At the end of the tape defendant said he could not "stand to think of her going along complacently feeling so damned self-satisfied about everything, you know. I can't take that. I'm going to do what I have to and see that it doesn't happen, and I'm willing to pay the penalty for doing that." He also expressed his love for Ms. Gawronski, and indicated that he did not want to hurt her, only those around her, and that he accepted responsibility for what he was going to do. He nonetheless blamed her, saying: "However, on a personal level, and a moral level, and ethical level, I think Ava must realize that much of this would not have happened had she conducted herself in a professional manner."

trial. They included persons with whom he had worked and with whom he had developed social relationships, members of a track club with whom he ran, a child for whom he had been a "Big Brother," his father, and defendant himself.[21/]

At the outset of the second penalty trial, defendant requested leave to represent himself, explaining that he had observed the legal process closely over the past two and one-half years, felt he could do a reasonable job defending himself, and wished to exercise his right to do so. The court described in detail the dangers of self-representation, and defendant expressed his understanding of the difficulties he would face. The court then noted defendant's education, stated that he had demonstrated that he was articulate and in total command of the English language, and found that defendant was mentally competent to represent himself and to make a voluntary and intelligent waiver of counsel. The court did so after rejecting the prosecutor's request for consideration of letters written by defendant after the first penalty trial threatening harm to relatives of Ms. Gawronski. The court concluded that the letters were irrelevant to defendant's competence to represent himself, and refused to consider them as evidence that defendant might not comport himself properly if granted the right of self-representation.

At the second penalty trial defendant did not call Dr. Sharma. Instead, he proffered a stipulation that Ms. Gawronski had provided the highest quality of care.[22/] He again testified, and while he did not call all of the witnesses who had testified at the first trial, several

---

21. Defendant was described as an excellent professional in his work, helpful to those with whom he had run, and caring and solicitous of those with whom he had gone hiking and mountain climbing.

22. Defendant stipulated that if called Ms. Gawronski would testify that: (1) she had provided him with the "highest possible quality of counseling"; (2) her decisions regarding the method of treatment were based on her professional opinion of what would be most beneficial for him; (3) it was never her intent that defendant attempt to act out his rape fantasies and she did nothing to indicate this would be acceptable; (4) the attempted rape was a complete surprise to her; (5) her decision to terminate therapy was made not only because she feared for her safety but largely because she did not feel further therapy would benefit defendant; and (6) she had not intentionally said or done anything intended to cause defendant to harm her or her family.

were called and testimony similar to that given earlier was elicited.

The People's evidence in aggravation included graphic descriptions by the physician who had attended the burn victims of the extent of their injuries, the death of David Gawronski, the excruciating physical and emotional suffering of Ava Gawronski, the extent of rehabilitation necessary to enable her to live independently, and the permanent disfiguring and disabling aftermath of her injuries. Defendant's pre- and postoffense taped statements[23] were played to the jury, his threatening letters were read,[24] and experts who had examined him after the offense testified regarding his statements

---

23. Defendant testified that at the time of trial he no longer believed that Ms. Gawronski had been incompetent.

24. The letter to Ms. Gawronski asserted that the prosecutor "could not get a death verdict if he tried Heinrich Himmler in Tel Aviv," and assured Ms. Gawronski that she had nothing to fear from him as he wanted her to live a long time to think about what happened every time she looked into a mirror, or could no longer do something. He promised that he would not seek to harm her brother "as much as his death would please me .... However, you do have other family members and friends ... whom I have not promised not to harm. ... When I get to prison, I will have all of the time in the world to do whatever is necessary. To initiate appropriate action against any of these people by someone on the outside. ..."

Defendant's letter to Ms. Gawronski's father opined that the prosecutor was "almost as inept as a prosecutor as your daughter was as a therapist," reassured him that his daughter had nothing to fear from him, and declared that far from wanting to harm her he wanted her to live a long time so that she could reflect on what he and she had done. "Perhaps in the future she will not be so quick to make promises which she does not intend to keep.

"Perhaps this sordid affair may be summarized as follows: [¶] Little girls ought not to make promises which they do not intend to keep. When they do, they are playing with fire and they are apt to burn their fingers.

"In Ava's case, the figure of speech is particularly appropriate.

" . . . . .

"... In any event, I got what I wanted out of all of this. With David dead and Ava in her present condition, I am satisfied."

At trial defendant testified that he had written the letters after his attorney had told him that the attitude of the recipients would be critical to a decision on retrying the penalty phase. Because he thought a jury should determine the penalty, he wrote the letters to provoke a retrial, and had not intended to threaten or frighten the recipients.

about the offenses and his statement that he would like to kill other persons whom he disliked.

Evidence of the manner in which the offenses were committed was also offered, including evidence of defendant's preplanning. As noted earlier, defendant claimed that his purpose in setting the two fires in the Gawronski home was to drive the couple outside where he would be waiting with a shotgun and would kill David Gawronski as his wife watched, but the People's evidence suggested that when the fires were ignited defendant intended to kill all of the occupants of the home. The evidence, which defendant did not dispute, established that before defendant threw the lighted flare into the room in which David and Ava Gawronski had been sleeping, but after he had thrown the bucket of gasoline through the window, he heard their screams and was aware that they were in the room when he ignited the gasoline vapor. Defendant testified that he felt he had to go through with his plan.

Evidence was presented through the testimony of Dr. John Hatcher, a psychologist affiliated with the University of California at San Francisco, who specialized in management and study of violent individuals. He had interviewed defendant at length, heard his taped confession, spoken with Ms. Gawronski, and interviewed defendant's former wife. Defendant told Dr. Hatcher that he felt mo[illegible]y justified in what he had done under his own ethical code, which was all he was responsible for, and that "[i]n the sense of revenge, I couldn't have asked for it to turn out any better than it did."

Dr. Hatcher believed that Ms. Gawronski's diagnosis of defendant as having a narcissistic personality was consistent with the information available at the time it was made, although his own diagnosis would be "borderline personality" - a person somewhere between neurotic and psychotic, who, when he is able to form a close personal relationship, tends to idealize the person and must devalue the ideal if that person is unable to live up to the image, by somehow showing the person he or she is not perfect.

Dr. Linda Weinberger, a psychologist employed by the County of Los Angeles and the University of California, had been appointed by the court to examine defendant at defense counsel's request. In response to her question whether he had thoughts of killing anyone, defendant told her that if he were not in jail he would like to kill two individuals - his former wife's employer, whom he believed had encouraged her to leave him, and the brother of Ms. Gawronski,

whom defendant believed had encouraged Ms. Gawronski to stop seeing him. Defendant had stated that if sent to prison he would consider finding a prisoner who was about to be released to kill for him.[25]

5. *Self-representation.*

Defendant claims both that the trial court erred in permitting him to represent himself and that self-representation by a defendant during the penalty phase of a capital case is forbidden by section 686.1. We reject both arguments.

Defendant's first theory is that the letters he had written to Ms. Gawronski and her father were relevant to his competence to represent himself, and that these letters, his history of mental illness, and his self-destructive behavior were all indicative that a reliable penalty determination would not be possible if he were permitted to represent himself.

The record does not support this claim, which rests in part on the faulty premise that self-representation may be denied at the penalty phase if necessary to ensure that mitigating evidence is presented.

The trial court's ruling that defendant was competent is fully supported by the record. None of the experts (who had already testified at the first trial) concluded that defendant was incompetent or mentally ill. He was well educated and of superior intelligence. He had testified at length at the guilt phase and presented his own request to be permitted to represent himself. The record refutes any suggestion that defendant elected to, or that the judge should have predicted that he intended to, represent himself as a means of state-aided suicide. There was no basis therefore for an inference that defendant might not have been competent to make an intelligent and voluntary decision.

Nor does hindsight support defendant's argument that he should not have been permitted to represent himself. He did present

---

25. When advised by Dr. Weinberger that she might have to advise the potential victims of his threats, defendant was pleased that this might cause them discomfort. He testified, however, that at the time of the trial he had no intent to harm anyone, and then felt that a desire for revenge was an "unfulfilling attitude."

mitigating evidence. His decision to withhold evidence relevant to the quality of counseling he had received, and the possible effect on him of the manner in which that therapy was discontinued, was one that a defendant is entitled to make. To the extent that this defendant's peculiar mental state contributed to his decision, it was reflected in his need to have a jury, rather than legal and mental health professionals, determine the punishment that was appropriate to his conduct in light of the circumstances in which he acted. The record suggests that defendant may have hoped to be vindicated, at least partially, in his perception that his conduct was not entirely unreasonable in light of his personal moral/ethical standards. None of this refutes the evidence that defendant was competent.

We conclude, therefore, that the trial court did not err in ruling that defendant was competent to represent himself. We also conclude, as suggested in our recent decision in *People v. Bloom*, supra, 48 Cal.3d at pages 1222-1224, that the right to self-representation recognized in *Faretta v. California* (1975) 422 U.S. 806 is not limited to defense during the guilt phase of the trial, but extends to the penalty trial in a capital case. Notwithstanding the state's significant interest in a reliable penalty determination, a determination best made by a fully informed sentencer, a defendant's fundamental constitutional right to control his defense governs. (*People v. Bloom*, *supra*, 48 Cal.3d at pp. 1227-1228.) The defendant has the right to present no defense and to take the stand and both confess guilt and request imposition of the death penalty. (See *People v. Guzman* (1988) 45 Cal.3d 915, 961-963; *People v. Grant* (1988) 45 Cal.3d 829, 849-850; *People v. Lucky* (1988) 45 Cal.3d 259, 282; *People v. McKenzie* (1983) 34 Cal.3d 616, 628; *People v. Chadd* (1981) 28 Cal.3d 739, 750, fn. 7 (per Mosk, J.); *People v. Teron* (1979) 23 Cal.3d 103, 108-115.) It follows that the state's interest in ensuring a reliable penalty determination may not be urged as a basis for denying a capital defendant his fundamental right to control his defense by representing himself at all stages of the trial.[26]

---

26. In so holding we necessarily reject defendant's argument that *Faretta* invalidates section 686.1, which mandates representation by counsel in all stages of a capital trial, only as to the guilt phase. Nothing in that decision implies such a limitation, and both the common law and constitutional history on which the United States Supreme Court relied support our conclusion that the right is absolute. (See *Faretta v. California, supra*, 422 U.S. 806, 821-834.)

Because we reject defendant's claim that permitting him to represent himself at the penalty trial was improper, he is foreclosed from complaining that his doing so resulted in the admission of evidence that may have been inadmissible, but to which he did not object. Failure to object waives any claim of error on appeal (*People v. Harris* (1989) 47 Cal.3d 1047, 1089) and, having elected to represent himself, defendant may not now claim that he received ineffective representation at trial because the possibly objectionable evidence came in. (*People v. Bloom*, supra, 48 Cal.3d at p. 1226.)

6. *Psychotherapist-patient and Attorney-client Privileges.*

After an in camera hearing at the first penalty trial, the trial court ruled that an exception to the psychotherapist-patient privilege[27/] permitted disclosure of defendant's threats to kill, or to have killed, Ms. Gawronski's brother and the employer of defendant's former wife. (See fn. 28.) That ruling was reaffirmed and defendant's objection, that the attorney-client privilege[28/] nonetheless applied, was overruled immediately before admission of the testimony of Dr.

---

27. This privilege, defined in Evidence Code section 1010 et seq., extends to "confidential communications" which are defined as "information, including information obtained by an examination of the patient, transmitted between a patient and his psychotherapist in the course of that relationship and in confidence by a means which ... discloses the information to no third persons other than those ... to whom disclosure is reasonably necessary for the ... accomplishment of the purpose for which the psychotherapist is consulted ...." (Evid. Code, § 1012.)

28. The attorney-client privilege established by Evidence Code section 950 et seq. encompasses "confidential communication between client and lawyer" defined as "information transmitted between a client and his lawyer in the course of that relationship and in confidence by a means which, so far as the client is aware, discloses the information to no third persons. ..." (Evid. Code, § 952.)

Because Dr. Weinberger was appointed to examine defendant at the request of his counsel, any statements he made to her for the purpose of obtaining a diagnosis for counsel's use in preparing a defense were subject to both the psychotherapist-patient and attorney-client privileges, unless defendant waived those privileges or an exception permits disclosure. (See Evid. Code, § 1017, subd. (a); *Jones v. Superior Court* (1962) 58 Cal.2d 56, 60-61.)

Weinberger, to whom defendant had made those threats.

The court applied the psychotherapist-patient privilege exception of Evidence Code section 1024: "There is no privilege under this article if the psychotherapist has reasonable cause to believe that the patient is in such mental or emotional condition as to be dangerous to himself or to the person or property of another and that disclosure of the communication is necessary to prevent the threatened danger." The judge did not explain the basis for overruling the attorney-client privilege claim, but did state that he was not ruling that defendant had waived either privilege.

a. *Psychotherapist-patient privilege.*

Defendant contends that the statements were confidential, and because they were made in a confidential relationship prior to the time Dr. Weinberger told him she might have to reveal them, he had not waived the confidential nature of the communication. We need not decide the waiver question to resolve this claim, however, because at the time of trial Dr. Weinberger had already revealed the communications that were, therefore, no longer confidential.[29]

Defendant's argument that the privilege was not abrogated by Evidence Code section 1024, because the section applies "only if the patient is presently dangerous and the therapist's testimony is necessary to prevent the danger," misses the point. A psychotherapist has a professional duty to maintain the confidential character of communications made to him by his patient during the course of the relationship, but when it is necessary to disclose confidential information to avert danger to others the therapist must do so. (*Tarasoff v. Regents of University of California* (1976) 17 Cal.3d 425, 441.) The purpose underlying Evidence Code section 1014 is not to prevent the use of a defendant's statements against him in legal proceedings. It exists to prevent the unnecessary disclosure of statements made in confidence in the course of a privileged communication with a therapist and thereby to facilitate treatment. (17 Cal.3d at pp. 440-442.) If the statements have been revealed to third persons in a communication that is not itself privileged,

---

29. Several months after her interview with defendant, Dr. Weinberger's uncertainty regarding defendant's intent continued. After consultation with her attorney, she arranged for the attorney to inform the potential victims of defendant's threats.

however, they are no longer confidential. (Cf. Roberts v. Superior Court (1973) 9 Cal.3d 330, 341 [psychotherapist exchanged patient's records with other physicians after patient had actively asserted privilege; disclosure did not waive privilege].)

The question is not whether the psychotherapist-patient privilege has been waived or the exception that would permit compelled disclosure in a legal proceeding applies, but whether the privilege may be claimed at all once the communication is no longer confidential. Whether the psychotherapist "reasonably believes" (Evid. Code, § 1024) that revelation of the communication is necessary also becomes irrelevant once the communication has lost its confidential status. The reason for the privilege - protecting the patient's right to privacy and promoting the therapeutic relationship - and thus the privilege itself, disappear once the communication is no longer confidential.

b. *Attorney-client privilege/self-incrimination.*

The attorney-client privilege serves a different purpose, however. It exists to permit a client to freely and frankly reveal confidential information, including past criminal conduct, to the attorney or others whose purpose is to assist the attorney, and to thereby enable the attorney to adequately represent the client. (See *United States v. Zolin* (1989) 491 U.S. ___, ___ [105 L.Ed.2d 469, 484, 109 S.Ct. 2619].) In a criminal case the privilege also serves to preserve the defendant's privilege against self-incrimination that might otherwise be deemed to have been waived by his revelation of incriminating information.[30] To make adequate representation possible, therefore, these privileges assure criminal defendants that confidential statements to their attorney will not be admissible in any proceeding. These purposes were unaffected by Dr. Weinberger's revelation of defendant's statements to his potential victims.

The Legislature has recognized this distinction in purpose in Evidence Code section 1024, where it provides that there is no privilege under "this article," i.e., article 7, which contains only the

---

30. Defendant seeks to rely on his right against self-incrimination as an independent basis for exclusion of his statements. Since there was no state involvement or compulsion in eliciting his statements, no violation of his privilege against self-incrimination occurred. (*Colorado v. Connelly* (1986) 479 U.S. 157, 164.)

psychotherapist-patient privilege, if the therapist believes it is necessary to disclose the communication. This section confirms that the purpose of the psychotherapist-patient privilege is not to preclude use of the defendant's statements in a legal proceeding, and reflects recognition that the purpose of promoting the therapeutic relationship can no longer be achieved once the therapist has revealed the confidential communications to third parties. No similar provision reflects an intent that the attorney-client privilege terminate if a communication to an attorney is made public without a waiver of confidentiality by the client. Since defendant's statements to Dr. Weinberger were also communications made in the attorney-client relationship (Evid. Code, § 952; *People v. Carp* (1988) 46 Cal.3d 1035, 1060, fn. 11; Torres v. Municipal Court (1975) 50 Cal.App.3d 778, 784), unless defendant waived the privilege or did not intend that the statements be confidential they continued to be privileged notwithstanding the fact that they were no longer confidential at the time of trial.

The People argue that defendant did waive the privilege, or did manifest an intent that his statements be revealed to third parties, when Dr. Weinberger advised him that she might have to reveal his threats and he expressed satisfaction that this would cause the potential victims to worry. Since the statements were made before Dr. Weinberger advised defendant that she might reveal them, he did not waive the privilege by making them, and the trial court did not find a waiver in defendant's response to the warning. Since there was no clear intent to waive the privilege in that statement, we cannot conclude that the privilege was waived. The People argue alternatively that the privilege does not extend to threats of future criminal conduct.

No express exception to the attorney-client privilege exists for threats of future criminal conduct. Evidence Code section 956, however, provides that the privilege does not apply "if the services of the lawyer were sought or obtained to enable or aid anyone to commit or plan to commit a crime or a fraud." That section was enacted in 1965 when the code itself was adopted. Similar exceptions were created in the code by Evidence Code section 981, which provides that the marital communication privilege does not exist "if the communication was made, in whole or in part, to enable or aid anyone to commit or plan to commit a crime or fraud," and in Evidence Code sections 997 and 1018, which provide that the physician-patient and psychotherapist privileges do not exist if the provider's services "were sought or obtained to enable or aid anyone

to commit or plan to commit a crime or a tort or to escape detection or apprehension after the commission of a crime or tort."

The comments of the California Law Revision Commission accompanying these sections suggest that no exception was intended to apply to a statement of intent to commit a crime alone. The comment on Evidence Code section 956 states only that "California now recognizes this exception. *Abbott v. Superior Court*, 78 Cal.App.2d 19, 177 P.2d 317 (1947). Cf. *Nowell v. Superior Court*, 223 Cal.App.2d 652, 36 Cal.Rptr. 21 (1963)." (29B West's Ann. Evid. Code (1966 ed.) § 956, p. 553.) The comment on Evidence Code section 981 states, however, with regard to substantially the same wording: "... It is important to note that the exception provided by Section 981 is quite limited. It does not permit disclosure of communications that merely reveal a plan to commit or plan to commit a crime or fraud; it permits disclosure only of communications made to enable or aid anyone to commit or plan to commit a crime or fraud. Thus, unless the communication is for the purpose of obtaining assistance in the commission of the crime or fraud or in furtherance thereof, it is not made admissible by the exception provided in this section." (Italics added.)

The authorities relied upon by the People do not support the argument that the attorney-client privilege does not extend to statements of intent to commit future crimes. *United States v. Friedman* (9th Cir. 1971) 445 F.2d 1076 said that communications lose their privileged character "when they concern contemplated unlawful acts by the client. Calif.Evid.Code § 956 ..." (*id.* at p. 1085), but in a more complete statement correctly held: "The attorney need not himself be aware of the illegality involved; it is enough that the communication furthered, or was intended by the client to further, that illegality." (*Id.* at p. 1086.)

Abbott v. Superior Court (1947) 78 Cal.App.2d 19, 21, relied on by the California Law Revision Commission to support its comment that Evidence Code section 956 states the existing law, also involved communications intended to further a client's unlawful purpose. While the court did state that "[t]he continuous and unbroken stream of judicial reasoning and decision is to the effect that communications between attorney and client having to do with the client's contemplated criminal acts, or in aid or furtherance thereof, are not covered by the cloak of this privilege" (78 Cal.App.2d at p. 21), the actual holding was that the privilege did not cover communications in which the defendant, an attorney, "was counseling

a fellow member of the conspiracy in an attempt to further its illegal purposes." *(Ibid.)* Thus, the "existing law" to which the comment accompanying Evidence Code section 956 refers is consistent with the language of the section, that the privilege does not encompass communications between attorney and client that are intended to further future criminal conduct. [31]

Cases decided since the adoption of the Evidence Code recognize the limited nature of the exception to the attorney-client privilege created by Evidence Code section 956: "This exception is invoked only when a client seeks or obtains legal assistance 'to enable or aid' one to commit a crime or fraud. The quoted language clearly requires an intention on the part of the client to abuse the attorney-client relationship, ..." (*Glade v. Superior Court* (1978) 76 Cal.App.3d 738, 746. See also, BP *Alaska Exploration, Inc. v. Superior Court* (1988) 199 Cal.App.3d 1240, 1249: "Evidence Code section 956 codifies the common law rule that the privilege protecting confidential attorney-client communications is lost if the client seeks legal assistance to plan or perpetrate a crime or fraud.")

The People finally contend, however, that even if erroneously admitted, the evidence was not prejudicial. We agree. Defendant's statements to Dr. Weinberger were a minor aspect of the overwhelming evidence of aggravating factors reflected in the circumstances of the crime itself. That evidence included evidence of defendant's willingness to commit serious crimes, including murder, to vindicate his beliefs. Whatever impact the evidence that he would also like to kill others who offended his sense of rectitude might have had was tempered by his testimony that he no longer believed that revenge was appropriate. We conclude, therefore, that it is not reasonably possible that a reasonable jury would have rendered a different verdict had the evidence been excluded. (*People v. Brown* (1988) 46 Cal.3d 432, 449.)

7. *Other Evidence.*

---

31. In *Nowell v. Superior Court* (1963) 223 Cal.App.2d 652, 657, the court again, quoting from Abbott, states the exception in broad, alternative language relating to communications "'having to do with the client's contemplated criminal acts, or in aid or furtherance thereof ...'" but once again the communications in issue were asserted to be ones in which the client sought legal advice that would further his criminal purpose.

Defendant complains that the trial court erred in admitting various items of evidence, to which he failed to object.

Among these items of evidence were numerous photographs of the body of David Gawronski depicting the extent of the burns he suffered, and of Ava Gawronski depicting her injuries at different stages of treatment and rehabilitation. The photographs were admitted to illustrate the testimony of a treating physician and of Ms. Gawronski's father. Defendant concedes that no objection to the admission of the photographs was made at the second penalty trial, but argues that objection was unnecessary since the court had overruled counsel's objection to the admission at the first penalty trial. We disagree. In none of the authorities cited by defendant for that proposition had the objection been made in an earlier trial. While it may not be necessary to renew an objection already overruled in the same trial (see, e.g., *People v. Antick* (1975) 15 Cal.3d 79, 95), absent a ruling or stipulation that objections and rulings will be deemed renewed and made in a later trial (see, e.g., *People v. Bell* (1989) 49 Cal.3d 502, 520-521), the failure to object bars consideration of the issue on appeal. (Evid. Code, § 353, subd. (a).) The reason for the rule is manifest. Not only might a party elect different trial tactics at a second trial,[32] but the trial court being more

---

32. Indeed, just such a change occurred in this trial. Defendant elected to represent himself for the purpose of limiting certain arguably mitigating evidence. In addition, the parties agreed that Ms. Gawronski would not be called as a witness. The record affords no basis on which a reviewing court could determine with assurance whether the failure to object was tactical. Defendant's insistence that the appropriate punishment be determined by a jury and his argument to the jury support an inference that he wanted the jury to see the photographs so that the jurors would appreciate the enormity of the consequences of his actions. In closing argument defendant twice told the jury that he did not want the jurors to forget "for a moment" what he did, and made express reference to the photographs: "You saw that family. What I did - the word 'arson-murder' and the word 'great bodily injury' to Ava Gawronski I don't really think indicated what I did. I think these photographs may indicate what I did. They are not pleasant. I don't think you necessarily want to look at them again, but I also don't think that for a moment you should ever forget what I did."

Equally important, had the objection been renewed at the second penalty trial, the context in which the court would have weighed the probative value of the evidence against its possibly prejudicial impact would have been quite different.

fully informed must be given the opportunity to reconsider the prior ruling. A defendant may not acquiesce in the admission of possibly excludable evidence and then claim on appeal that rulings made in a prior proceeding render objection unnecessary. In the absence of an objection there was no error in admitting the evidence and no issue cognizable on appeal as to the propriety of its admission.

Defendant also asserts that admission of evidence of his prior unadjudicated criminal activity that did not involve violence, and of his threats to commit crimes of violence, was error. He argues now that his failure to object to this evidence should be excused because this court had not yet held that evidence irrelevant to a statutory aggravating factor was irrelevant and inadmissible.

Again we conclude that the failure to object precludes consideration of the claim of error. It is true that the court held subsequent to the trial of this case in *People v. Boyd* (1985) 38 Cal.3d 762 that evidence of violent activity or threats of violent activity directed to property was inadmissible. We did so, however, because section 190.3 "expressly excludes evidence of criminal activity, except for felony convictions, which activity 'did not involve the use or attempted use of force or violence or which did not involve the express or implied threat to use force or violence.'" (38 Cal.3d at p. 776.)

Our reference was to the admonition in section 190.3 that "[N]o evidence shall be admitted regarding other criminal activity by the defendant which did not involve the use or attempted use of force or violence or which did not involve the express or implied threat to use force or violence." (Italics added.) To the reader that language did not distinguish violent property crimes and crimes against the person. In the face of an express statutory command governing the admissibility of evidence a party may not complain that failure to object is excused because he could not be held to anticipate a judicial decision holding that the statute means just what it says, but limits its application. This is not a situation in which an unreasonable burden is placed on a party by expecting him to understand the meaning of a statute or in which because of prior controlling law an objection would have been futile and is therefore excused.[33] (Cf. *People v. Ogunmola* (1985) 39

---

33. Defendant suggests that an objection would have been futile because the only authority on the admissibility of evidence unrelated to a statutory aggravating factor was the holding in *People v. Murtishaw* (1981)

Cal.3d 120, 123; *People v. Hillery* (1965) 62 Cal.2d 692, 711; *People v. Kitchens* (1956) 46 Cal.2d 260, 262-263.)

In reaching this conclusion we "undertake to determine the state of the law as it would have appeared to competent and knowledgeable counsel at the time of the trial of the instant case ...." (*People v. De Santiago* (1969) 71 Cal.2d 18, 23.) A defendant appearing in propria persona is held to the same standard of knowledge of law and procedure as is an attorney. (*Faretta v. California, supra*, 422 U.S. 806, 834-835, fn. 46; *People v. Bloom, supra*, 48 Cal.3d at pp. 1226- 1227.)

Defendant relies on the same reasoning to excuse his failure to object to the admission of Dr. Hatcher's testimony. Again, however, we conclude that the failure to object precludes consideration of the issue on appeal. We also conclude that the evidence was admissible in any case since it related to the circumstances of the offense.

Dr. Hatcher had testified over objection at the first trial, but as a rebuttal witness, to offer his expert opinion that the counseling given defendant by Ms. Gawronski was professionally competent. At the penalty retrial he testified regarding his diagnosis and the factors that led him to that diagnosis. While those factors did include statements defendant made to Dr. Hatcher regarding his thoughts subsequent to the offense, all were relevant to the diagnosis, and that diagnosis was relevant to the circumstances of the offense committed by defendant. Dr. Hatcher's testimony went directly to defendant's motive.

---

29 Cal.3d 733, 773, that admission of evidence under the 1977 death penalty law was "not limited to matters relevant to the specified aggravating or mitigating factors."

This argument is speculative with regard to the ruling that the court might have made had there been an objection, and, we think, unfounded. The evidence in question in Murtishaw was expert opinion that the defendant would commit violent acts in the future. It was not evidence that came within the express statutory exclusion included in former section 190.3 of the 1977 law (Stats. 1977, ch. 316, § 11, p. 1259) and in the present section 190.3 prohibiting admission of evidence of other criminal activity that did not involve the use or attempted use of force or violence or threats to use force or violence. Competent counsel would not understand our opinion in *Murtishaw* to imply that evidence that arguably fell within that statutory exclusion was admissible, and that an objection would be futile.

We note also that the failure to object may well have been a tactical decision on the part of defendant since he relied on Dr. Hatcher's diagnosis as mitigating, in fact as the only possibly mitigating evidence he could suggest that the jury consider.[34] For this reason we need not consider defendant's claims (1) that because Dr. Hatcher was not appointed to offer an opinion on defendant's mental state at the time of trial, defendant did not waive his privilege against self-incrimination when he agreed to the interview, and (2) that the court should have given a limiting instruction advising the jury that defendant's statements to Dr. Hatcher could be considered only as factors relevant to the diagnosis. (Evid. Code, § 355; *People v. Coleman* (1989) 48 Cal.3d 112, 151.)

8. *Instructions: Unadjudicated Criminal Conduct and Threats of Violence.*

Defendant contends that even if the evidence of his automobile arson and threats was properly admitted the court erred in instructing the jury that this evidence and other evidence of criminal conduct could be considered in aggravation.

The court instructed the jury: "Evidence has been introduced for the purpose of showing aggravating circumstances that the defendant, ... shot at people in automobiles in 1966; the arson of an automobile in 1967; the ice axe assault on Ava Gawronski; the attempted rape of Ava Gawronski; the threats toward the lives of Michael Lerner and Joe Brassell; and the letters written to Ava Gawronski and George Lerner, which involve the express or implied use of force or violence." The instruction also required that the jury find beyond a reasonable doubt that defendant did those acts before considering them as evidence in aggravation.

---

34. Defendant's claim that the testimony was inadmissible because he did not receive adequate notice of its content is equally unavailing. (§ 190.3.) Not only had he been advised that Dr. Hatcher would be a witness, but he had heard the witness's testimony at the first trial. Further, the notice requirement is intended to afford the defendant opportunity to prepare to meet the People's evidence of aggravating factors. (*People v. Miranda, supra*, 44 Cal.3d 57, 96; *Keenan v. Superior Court* (1981) 126 Cal.App.3d 576, 587.) If a defendant believes the notice given was not adequate he may object and seek a continuance for that purpose. The failure to object, however, waives any subsequent claim that the notice was not adequate. (*People v. Robertson* (1989) 48 Cal.3d 18, 45-46.)

No instructions were requested or given on the elements of any crime or crimes that defendant may have committed by this conduct. There is no sua sponte obligation to instruct on the elements of other crimes at the penalty phase, however. (*People v. Howard* (1988) 44 Cal.3d 375, 437, fn. 25; *People v. Phillips* (1985) 41 Cal.3d 29, 72, fn. 25.) Moreover, the instructions that the court intended to give were discussed with the prosecutor and with defendant, who stated that "[t]hese are fine" when asked if he wished any special instructions. Among the instructions given by the court were those defining the elements of the crimes of which defendant had been convicted. Those instructions advised the jury of the elements of arson (of a house) and rape, but did not define attempt.

Defendant first complains that it was improper to instruct the jury that it could consider the evidence of his threats and his automobile arson because the threats were not criminal conduct and the automobile arson was not a crime of violence toward persons. Therefore, he argues, the evidence was not relevant to a statutory aggravating factor. (*People v. Philips, supra*, 41 Cal.3d 29, 72; *People v. Boyd, supra*, 38 Cal.3d 762, 775.)

We have not heretofore considered whether it is error to instruct a capital jury that evidence admitted without objection that is logically relevant to the penalty determination, but is not legally relevant because it is not evidence related to a statutory factor, may be considered as evidence of an aggravating factor. The question has arisen in other contexts, however.

In *People v. Hannon* (1977) 19 Cal.3d 588, the defendant did not object to evidence of alleged suppression of evidence by defendant's attorney. Because there was no showing that the defendant was aware of or authorized the action, the evidence would not support an inference that the suppression reflected defendant's consciousness of guilt, i.e., the evidence was not sufficiently relevant to be admissible. The court instructed the jury on suppression of evidence and consciousness of guilt. We held that the failure to object to the admission of the evidence waived any error. "Lack of objection at that time did not, however, waive defendant's right to appellate review of the propriety of the court's jury instruction on the issue of suppression of evidence and consciousness of guilt because the Legislature has specifically provided that an objection is not required in order to preserve instruction issues affecting the substantial rights of a defendant. (Pen. Code, § 1259.) *As the record contains no evidence to support the suggested inference, the court erred in giving*

the instruction." (19 Cal.3d at p. 600, italics added. See also, *People v. Harris* (1981) 28 Cal.3d 935, 956-957.)

In *Hannon*, the evidence of the attorney's conduct was not relevant to the defendant's guilt. In the instant case, by contrast, the evidence of defendant's prior criminal conduct and threats of violent conduct is logically relevant to the appropriate penalty. Permitting the jury to consider relevant evidence did not contravene any constitutional provision. We conclude, therefore, that it was not error for the trial court to instruct the jury that the evidence could be considered aggravating evidence. A defendant may not permit relevant aggravating evidence to come in without objection and then complain that the court permitted the jury to consider it.

Even were we to conclude that the instruction should not have been given, we do not believe reversal would be required. The only reference during the prosecutor's argument to defendant's threats to kill was not to the threats as an aggravating factor within section 190.3. He did not argue that the threats were evidence of criminal conduct or of a potential for future violent conduct, but simply asked the jury to consider "the terror that Joe Brassell and Michael Lerner must feel, knowing that a man that has committed murder before, that is bright enough, has threatened their lives. Tom Peters, the same. Mr. Clark has thought, 'if I can make them feel uneasy, that's exactly what I wanted to do.'" And with respect to the automobile arson and the 1966 shooting incidents, the prosecutor told the jury that "those aren't really aggravating circumstances. At least I did not present those to you in the form of an aggravating circumstance, but more importantly to show you that Mr. Clark's state of mind on January 6, 1982 existed some ten to fifteen years earlier. Long before Ava Gawronski was even known by the defendant." The emphasis was thus on defendant's penchant for causing others to undergo mental anguish, not on the relevance of the threats as indicators of future violent conduct, or on defendant's past criminal conduct as aggravating factors. We see no possibility therefore that the court's invitation to the jury to consider the evidence may have had an impermissible impact on the verdict.

9. *Victim Impact Evidence.*

Defendant next contends that evidence of the impact of the murder of David Gawronski on the families of the victims was erroneously admitted, and the prosecutor was improperly permitted to argue its force.

The evidence in question is the testimony of George Lerner, Ms. Gawronski's father, which included a brief comment about the effect of defendant's criminal acts on her parents and daughter. Subsequent to the trial of this case the United States Supreme Court held in *Booth v. Maryland* (1987) 482 U.S. 496 that the Eighth Amendment prohibits consideration of some victim impact evidence by a capital sentencing jury. The court reasoned that the character and reputation of the victim of a capital offense and the effect of the victim's death on his family "may be wholly unrelated to the blameworthiness of a particular defendant" and thus could divert the focus of the sentencer's attention away from the relevant considerations - the defendant's background and record and the circumstances of the crime. (*Id.* at pp. 504-505.)

The court indicated, however, that evidence of the impact of the defendant's conduct on persons other than the homicide victim might be relevant in a particular case if related directly to the circumstances of the crime (482 U.S. at p. 507, fn. 10), and renewed that suggestion in its recent decision in *South Carolina v. Gathers* (1989) 490 U.S. 805. In *People v. Karis* (1988) 46 Cal.3d 612, 641, we held that the impact of a capital defendant's past crimes on the victims of those crimes was relevant to the penalty decision. Certainly the impact of a defendant's current homicidal conduct on persons injured, but not killed, by that conduct is equally relevant to the penalty decision. Since the victim impact evidence presented in this case related almost exclusively to the injuries that led to the death of David Gawronski, and to the horrendous injuries suffered by Ava Gawronski and their aftermath, any possible error in admitting evidence that these victims' relatives suffered emotional distress must be deemed harmless beyond a reasonable doubt. (See *People v. Lewis, ante*, 262, 284-285.)

10. *Prosecutorial Misconduct.*

Defendant asserts as misconduct the prosecutor's opening statement in which he restated the theory of the case which, defendant contends, the first jury rejected - that defendant had intended to kill all three members of the Gawronski family when he went to the house, and had first set the fire in the hallway and living room of the house to block their escape. Defendant claims that this attempt to have the jury accept the prosecutor's theory of the case violated principles of collateral estoppel and double jeopardy because the first jury had necessarily rejected the evidence that would have supported the theory when it returned verdicts of attempted second

degree murder.

Whatever the merit of defendant's deductive reasoning as to the basis for the attempted second degree murder verdicts, defendant failed to object to the prosecutor's statement at a time when an admonition could have cured any harm. He thereby waived the right to complain on appeal about the alleged misconduct. (*People v. Walker* (1988) 47 Cal.3d 605, 629-630; *People v. Murtishaw, supra*, 29 Cal.3d 733, 758; *People v. Green, supra*, 27 Cal.3d 1, 34.)

Defendant also failed to object to the other instances of what he now characterizes as prosecutorial misconduct - reading from one of defendant's letters during the opening statement and thereby letting the jury know that the penalty phase was being retried, a statement suggesting that retrial was mandatory after dismissal, and an assertion that there were no mitigating factors. While we conclude that the failure to object is not excused here, we do not suggest that we agree that the conduct complained of was improper or prejudicial.

Defendant did not object to admission of the letters and testified that he had written the letters to Ms. Gawronski and her father to provoke a retrial of the penalty before a jury. He again referred to this purpose in his argument to the jury. Assuming therefore that reading defendant's own statement from the letters was improper, it could not have caused any prejudice.

The reference to mandatory retrial of the penalty if the first jury is unable to agree came in the form of a question put to defendant after he testified that his purpose in writing the letters was not to threaten harm or cause further grief, but to anger the recipients and the prosecutor sufficiently that they would agree that the penalty phase should be retried. In an effort to impeach defendant the prosecutor asked him if he was aware that retrial was mandatory. Section 190.4, subdivision (b), expressly provides that in the event the jury cannot reach a verdict at the penalty phase "the court shall dismiss the jury and shall order a new jury impaneled ...." Defendant argues that we should not construe this provision as one which compels the prosecutor to continue to seek the death penalty. We need not decide that question, however, to recognize that the question put to defendant was not improper. It did no more than ask him if he was aware of the law, and was proper. (See *People v. Harris, supra*, 47 Cal.3d 1047, 1083, fn. 17.)

Defendant's claim, that the prosecutor improperly stated that there

were no mitigating factors, isolates a single statement which in context was clearly a statement of the prosecutor's opinion of what the evidence established. Argument that states the prosecutor's conclusions as to the weight of evidence and conclusions to be drawn from it is proper. (*People v. Allison* (1989) 48 Cal.3d 879, 894; *People v. Rodriguez* (1986) 42 Cal.3d 730, 789-790.)

11. *Instructional Error.*

a. *Brown (CALJIC No. 8.84.2) error.*

Defendant next claims inadequacy in the court's instructions to the jurors that if they concluded that the aggravating circumstances outweighed the mitigating circumstances "you shall impose a sentence of death," which allegedly misled the jury as to the scope of its sentencing discretion and responsibility. [35]

We agree that the instructions in question could have been misunderstood. In *People v. Brown* (1985) 40 Cal.3d 512, 538-544 (reversed on other grounds sub nom. *California v. Brown* (1987) 479 U.S. 538), we recognized that instructions like those given here in the mandatory language of section 190.3 were potentially misleading. Construing section 190.3 consistently with the settled constitutional principles by which the validity of a death penalty law is to be assessed under the Eighth Amendment to the United States Constitution, we held that a capital jury is required to do more than simply find facts that determine the penalty decision. The jury must make a moral assessment of those facts as they relate to whether death is appropriate for the individual defendant, and must be free to reject death on the basis of any constitutionally relevant evidence. The jurors must, therefore, weigh the aggravating and mitigating factors, assigning whatever moral or sympathetic value each juror

---

35. The jury was instructed: "After having heard all of the evidence, and after having heard and considered the arguments of counsel, you shall consider, take into account and be guided by the applicable factors of aggravating and mitigating circumstances upon which you have been instructed.

"If you conclude that the aggravating circumstances outweigh the mitigating circumstances, you shall impose a sentence of death. However, if you determine that the mitigating circumstances outweigh the aggravating circumstances, you shall impose a sentence of confinement in the state prison for life without the possibility of parole."

deems appropriate to each, and upon completion of the weighing process must decide if death is the appropriate penalty. (40 Cal.3d at pp. 540-541.)

In recent decisions, the United States Supreme Court has confirmed our understanding of the command of the Eighth Amendment. Instructions must be adequate to inform the jury that it may consider and give effect to any mitigating evidence regarding the defendant's background or character, or to the circumstances of the crime regardless of statutory language that might be understood to limit the jury's discretion in determining the appropriate punishment. The jury must understand that it is free to give a "reasoned moral response" to such evidence in making its decision. (*Penry v. Lynaugh* (1989) 492 U.S. ___, ___[106 L.Ed.2d 256, 279, 109 S.Ct. 2934]; *Hitchcock v. Dugger* (1987) 481 U.S. 393.)

A juror might understand instructions such as those given here in the statutory language of section 190.3 to limit the jury's function to finding facts or mechanically counting the factors to determine if the number of aggravating factors was greater than the number of mitigating factors, in which case imposition of the death penalty was compelled. The jurors might also believe that they were required to vote to impose the death penalty if they concluded that the evidence in aggravation outweighed that in mitigation even though they might not conclude that death was the appropriate penalty under all of the circumstances. When such instructions have been given without clarification, therefore, we must determine based on our review of the entire record, including the instructions as a whole and the argument of counsel, whether the jury may have been misled with respect to its sentencing discretion and responsibilities. (*People v. Edelbacher* (1989) 47 Cal.3d 983, 1037; *People v. Allen* (1986) 42 Cal.3d 1222, 1277. See also *Penry v. Lynaugh, supra*, 492 U.S. ___, ___ [106 L.Ed.2d 256, 278].)

Having done so, we see no possibility that the jury was misled in this case. The court also instructed the jury: "You are the sole judges of the respective weight to be given the evidence in aggravation and mitigation presented to you during this trial. The impact and degree of persuasion you accord such evidence is guided only by its relative convincing force." Neither the prosecutor nor defendant made reference to the decision to be made by the jury as one that was either

mechanical or compelled by the law.[36] Rather, each emphasized that the jury must determine the "appropriate" penalty based on all of the evidence. Thus the prosecutor emphasized that "it is a balancing test, aggravating circumstances weighed against mitigating circumstances." He then addressed the evidence and how it might be characterized. His only reference to the mandatory aspect of the law was in the context of his assessment that the evidence reflected no mitigating factors. In his closing argument, after arguing that the jury should consider defendant's past conduct rather than his present self-analysis of his character and mental state, the prosecutor commented: "He didn't tell you any mitigating circumstances because there aren't any, and that's why under the law in the State of California, the punishment in this case shall be death, and I ask you to return that." Defendant responded that if the jury would "weigh the evidence as best you can and follow the law, and do what you think is right, that's all that anyone could ask of you."

Nothing in this record suggests that the jury did not understand that it was performing what we have described as "an essentially normative task, acting as the community's representative, that it may apply its own moral standards to the aggravating and mitigating evidence presented, and that it has ultimate responsibility for determining if death is the appropriate penalty for the particular offense and offender." (People v. Edelbacher, supra, 47 Cal.3d 983, 1037.) Indeed, in his testimony and his argument defendant repeatedly asked the jury to do just that.

---

36. In claiming that the jurors were misled, defendant relies almost entirely on questions put to them on voir dire when each was asked if he or she would be able to follow the law and to vote to impose the death penalty if he or she found that the aggravating circumstances outweighed the mitigating. His argument overlooks the care taken during voir dire by defendant to ensure that these prospective jurors understood the nature of their task, asking whether each understood that the weighing process was not simply a matter of counting evidence, and that the number of items of evidence was not relevant, as "the weighing process is a qualitative process."

It was the subsequent argument of counsel and instructions by the judge, moreover, that gave meaning to the role the jurors were to play in determining whether the aggravating factors outweighed the mitigating. We have never considered questions put on voir dire that do no more than ask potential jurors if they can follow the law which is to be explicated later a basis for concluding that those selected as jurors might not understand instructions given subsequently. We decline to do so now.

b. *Consequences of verdict - CALJIC No. 1.00.*

The jury was also instructed that it was expected to "reach a just verdict regardless of what the consequences of that verdict may be." We have stated that a penalty phase jury should not be instructed that it must "disregard the consequences of its decision." (See *People v. Malone* (1988) 47 Cal.3d 1, 43; *People v. Jennings* (1988) 46 Cal.3d 963, 990.) Our purpose was to ensure that the jury understands that whether the defendant is to live or die is the precise issue it is to decide, and that the responsibility for the decision lies with the jury alone. It is constitutionally impermissible to instruct a jury in a manner that leads the jury to believe that ultimate responsibility for the determination of the appropriate punishment lies elsewhere. (*Caldwell v. Mississippi* (1985) 472 U.S. 320, 328-329; *People v. Jennings, supra*, 46 Cal.3d 963, 991; *People v. Milner* (1988) 45 Cal.3d 227, 253-254.)

The disapproved instruction was given here but it is clear that the jurors could not have understood this to mean that they must not consider the nature of the decision they were called upon to make. The tenor of the argument and the remaining instructions made it clear to the jury that it and it alone was to decide whether defendant should live or die. Although the instruction should not have been given, it was not prejudicial.

c. *Evidence of mental or emotional disturbance.*

The court instructed the jury in the language of factor (d) of section 190.3, that in making a penalty determination the jury should consider "whether or not the offense was committed while the defendant was under the influence of extreme mental or emotional disturbance." Defendant contends that this instruction impermissibly restricted the consideration of mitigating evidence of mental or emotional disturbance that was less than "extreme," and thereby violated his right under the Eighth Amendment to have the jury consider any aspect of his character and background that might be relevant to the appropriate penalty. (*Eddings v. Oklahoma* (1982) 455 U.S. 104, 110-113; *Lockett v. Ohio* (1978) 438 U.S. 586, 604.)

Neither this instruction nor any argument by the prosecutor, however, suggested that only extreme mental or emotional disturbance should be considered. Other instructions advised the jury that it should consider "any other circumstance which extenuates the gravity of the crime even though it is not a legal excuse for the crime

and any other aspect of the defendant's character or record that the defendant offers as a basis for a sentence less than death." It is clear in this case the jury fully understood that all of the mitigating evidence offered by defendant could and should be considered. (See *People v. Murtishaw, supra,* 48 Cal.3d at p. 1033; *People v. Morales* (1989) 48 Cal.3d 527, 567; *People v. Ghent* (1987) 43 Cal.3d 739, 776.)

12. *Application for Modification of Penalty.*

Section 190.4, subdivision (e), provides that if a capital jury returns a verdict of death the defendant is deemed to have made an application for modification of the verdict, and directs: "In ruling on the application, the judge shall review the evidence, consider, take into account, and be guided by the aggravating and mitigating circumstances ... and shall make a determination as to whether the jury's findings and verdicts that the aggravating circumstances outweigh the mitigating circumstances are contrary to law or the evidence presented. The judge shall state on the record the reasons for his findings."

Because the function of the judge in ruling on the motion for modification is to independently reweigh the evidence of aggravating and mitigating circumstances and then to determine whether, in the judge's independent judgment, the weight of the evidence supports the jury verdict (*People v. Lang* (1989) 49 Cal.3d 991, 1045), the only evidence the court is to review is that which was before the jury. (*People v. Lewis, supra, ante,* 262, 287; *People v. Jennings, supra,* 46 Cal.3d 963, 995.)

Defendant complains that the trial judge improperly considered evidence contained in a probation report when ruling on the section 190.4 motion, and that this evidence as well as the improperly admitted victim impact evidence influenced his decision to deny the motion.

The record confirms that the court had read the probation report and did refer to its content in his statement. Here, however, unlike *People v. Lewis, supra, ante,* 262, 286-287, the record confirms that the report did not contribute to the decision. Two of the aspects of the report to which the judge referred were ones favorable to defendant - that he had no formal criminal record and had admitted his involvement voluntarily at a very early stage of the proceedings. Another - that by defendant's own statement he "felt a certain

justification for his conduct because Ava Gawronski broke her promise and went back on her word" - was apparent from evidence that had been presented to the jury. Only the statement that Ms. Gawronski considered defendant "dangerous, manipulative and cunning as reflected in the probation report" may reflect evidence not directly considered by the jury. The trial judge had no need to rely on the opinion of Ms. Gawronski to reach such a conclusion, if in fact the judge agreed. The prosecutor had already argued to the jury, based on evidence presented to the jury, that defendant was dangerous and manipulative. There is no possibility that had the judge not read the probation report his ruling on the modification motion would have differed.

13. *Proportionality.*

Defendant contends that imposition of the death penalty in this case violates article I, section 1, of the California Constitution. (See *People v. Dillon* (1983) 34 Cal.3d 441, 477-482; *In re Lynch* (1972) 8 Cal.3d 410, 423.) We disagree. The calculated nature of defendant's conduct; his intent to kill the murder victim, and to cause grievous suffering to the victim's surviving wife; his decision to proceed with the plan to ignite gasoline in the victims' bedroom even after he became aware that the room was occupied; and his avowed intent to kill or cause to be killed other persons whose conduct offended him, fully justify the penalty and refute any suggestion that the penalty is disproportionate. (See *People v. Hamilton* (1989) 48 Cal.3d 1142, 1187; *People v. Jennings, supra*, 46 Cal.3d 963, 995; *People v. Karis, supra*, 46 Cal.3d 612, 649.)

ATTEMPTED MURDER VERDICTS

14. *Instructions/Sufficiency of Evidence.*

Defendant contends that his convictions for attempted murder must be reversed because the court failed to instruct on the lesser included offenses of assault (§ 240) and assault by means of force likely to cause great bodily injury (§ 245), and because the evidence is insufficient to support a finding of intent to kill Sara Gawronski.

The evidence was sufficient. Evidence was presented that defendant considered whether to proceed with the arson after becoming aware that he would ignite gasoline vapor in the room occupied by the infant's parents and decided to do so because he had

sufficient hate and anger to go through with his plan. He knew that the child was too young to save herself from the fire he deliberately set. That evidence was sufficient to support an inference that he intended to kill the entire family.

Sua sponte instructions on assault were not required. Section 1159 authorizes the trier of fact to "find the defendant guilty of any offense, the commission of which is necessarily included in that with which he is charged, or of an attempt to commit the offense." An offense is necessarily included in another if (1) the greater statutory offense cannot be committed without committing the lesser because all of the elements of the lesser offense are included in the elements of the greater; or (2) if the charging allegations of the accusatory pleading include language describing it in such a way that if committed in that manner the lesser offense must necessarily be committed. (*People v. Geiger* (1984) 35 Cal.3d 510, 517, fn. 4; *People v. St. Martin* (1970) 1 Cal.3d 524, 536.)

Defendant does not claim that either assault or assault by means of force likely to cause great bodily harm is an offense necessarily included with a charge of murder. He claims instead, relying on *People v. Marshall* (1957) 48 Cal.2d 394, that these offenses were included within attempted murder "as charged" in the information. Not so. While both attempted murder and arson were charged, the charges were made in separate counts. The allegations of the complaint did not refer in any count to assaultive conduct. No authority is offered for the proposition, implicit in defendant's claim, that arson is assaultive conduct,[37] or for his reasoning that because both arson and attempted murder were charged in the information the attempted murder charges, as pleaded, included allegations of assaultive conduct.

Not only was the court under no obligation to give instructions on

---

37. Count III alleged that defendant "did willfully, unlawfully and with malice aforethought attempt to murder Ava Gawronski, a human being" and "with the intent to inflict such injury, personally inflicted great bodily injury upon Ava Gawronski. ..." The allegations of the count charging attempted murder of Sara Gawronski were the same, omitting, however, the great-bodily-injury allegation.

The arson count alleged only that defendant "did willfully and unlawfully and maliciously set fire to and burn and cause to be burned the property of another, to wit David and Ava Gawronski, located at [address]."

assault and/or assault by means of force likely to do great bodily harm, to have done so would have been error of constitutional dimension. (See *People v. Geiger, supra*, 35 Cal.3d 510, 526; *People v. Lohbauer* (1981) 29 Cal.3d 364, 368-369.)

DETERMINATE SENTENCING

15. *Section 654.*

There is merit to defendant's claim that the trial court erred in failing to stay the term imposed for the arson count pursuant to section 654. The arson, murder, and attempted murders were committed by the act of igniting the fires in the victims' home. Accordingly, section 654 mandates that execution of the term imposed for arson be stayed pending not only service of the term imposed for the murder, but also the terms for attempted murder. (*People v. Beamon* (1973) 8 Cal.3d 625, 639-640; *In re Wright* (1967) 65 Cal.2d 650, 653-656.)

Because the commission of arson is an act of violence that is likely to cause harm to more than one person, however, section 654 does not prohibit punishment for each of the attempted murders and the murder. (*Neal v. State of California* (1960) 55 Cal.2d 11, 20-21.)

16. *Sentencing Rules.*

Rule 421(a)(3) of the Sentencing Rules for the Superior Courts, California Rules of Court, which govern imposition of determinate terms, identifies as an aggravating circumstance permitting imposition of the upper term the fact that "[t]he victim was particularly vulnerable." The trial court relied on this aggravating circumstance for imposition of the upper term for the rape of defendant's former wife.

The "particularly vulnerable victim" factor supports imposition of the upper term if the victim is vulnerable "in a special or unusual degree, to an extent greater than in other cases [and is] defenseless, unguarded, unprotected, accessible, assailable ... susceptible to the defendant's criminal act." (*People v. Smith* (1979) 94 Cal.App.3d 433, 436.)

Although the trial court did not identify those aspects of defendant's conduct or the rape victim's circumstances that brought her within this category of victim, the evidence supports the court's

conclusion that she was particularly vulnerable. Defendant used his prior relationship with her and knowledge gained thereby to persuade her to admit him to her apartment. He exploited her concern for the supposed illness of his mother, manipulated her trust, and thereby gained entrance to a location where she was alone, inaccessible, unprotected, and unable to protect herself from the assault. Imposition of the upper term was, therefore, permissible.

We also reject defendant's claim that the court erred in considering planning and premeditation as aggravating factors in electing to impose the upper term for the attempted murder of Ava Gawronski. While the jury may have determined that defendant did not premeditate the murder of Ms. Gawronski, he had indisputably premeditated and planned in advance the arson itself, and had done so for the purpose of causing her to suffer. Rule 421(a)(8) of the Sentencing Rules for the Superior Court, California Rules of Court, includes among the enumerated aggravating circumstances that may warrant imposition of the upper term the "planning, sophistication or professionalism with which the crime was carried out, or other facts, [which] indicate premeditation." Since the planned arson escalated into the attempted murder, this aggravating circumstance was properly relied upon by the sentencing judge.[38]

CONCLUSION

The finding that defendant committed the murder charged in count II under the special circumstance of murder by means of explosives (§ 190.2, subd. (a)(6)) is stricken. The judgment is modified to direct that the term imposed on count V is stayed pending service of the terms imposed on counts II, III, and IV, the stay to become permanent upon service of those terms. As modified, the judgment is affirmed.

Lucas, C. J., Panelli, J., and Kennard, J., concurred.

---

38. The court also noted that the offense involved a high degree of cruelty and viciousness (Cal. Rules of Court, rule 421(a)(1)), which alone would support imposition of the upper term. Even were we to conclude that the planning and premeditation factor was inapplicable, defendant would be entitled to relief only if it appeared that the court might not have imposed the upper term had the judge been aware of its inapplicability. This is not such a case.

MOSK, J., Concurring and Dissenting.---- I concur in the judgment of guilt, but agree with the views of Justice Broussard on the special circumstance of felony murder. I write separately to dissent from the judgment in the penalty phase.

The trial court committed prejudicial error in permitting the defendant to represent himself in the penalty phase of the trial. The bizarre nature of the crime and the irrational reasons motivating the defendant to commit the offense should have alerted the court to the mental inability of the defendant to adequately present evidence in mitigation.

The mental and emotional inadequacies of the defendant were emphasized not only by the facts of the bizarre crime, but by the analytical testimony of the experts who examined him in connection with these proceedings. Yet, strangely, the trial judge - and now the majority of this court - ignored the testimony and determined that this obviously mentally disturbed defendant was competent to present a rational defense to a jury contemplating whether he is to live or die.

Following are brief excerpts from the testimony of the medical experts who reviewed the mental capabilities of the defendant:

Dr. Chris Hatcher, a clinical psychologist: "Mr. Clark's behavior and history is most characteristic of an individual that would have a diagnosis of borderline personality .... Borderline personality is a category of individuals that fit in between neurosis and psychosis."

Dr. Kaushal Sharma, a psychiatrist: "Q. And would you describe Mr. Clark as being mentally impaired? A. Yes."

Dr. John M. Stalberg, the court-appointed psychiatrist: "Mr. Clark suffers from a borderline personality disorder. He is ... emotionally unstable .... These emotional problems significantly interfere with his interpersonal, social and occupational relationships ... Mr. Clark is a significantly disordered individual ...."

It is particularly noteworthy that in the first trial defendant was represented by counsel. The jury was not convinced that defendant should receive the death penalty; it was unable to reach a verdict. In a retrial, with defendant permitted to act as his own counsel, a jury returned a verdict of death.

It is probable that this resulted from defendant's inadequacy in

acting on his own behalf. For example, the prosecutor introduced evidence of prior unadjudicated criminal activity that did not involve violence. This was clearly improper, yet defendant did not object. The majority conclude that his failure to object constituted a waiver of a claim of error. To hold this mentally disturbed defendant to the standard of an attorney in connection with admission of evidence, objections thereto and a knowing waiver of error is patently unrealistic.

Similarly in closing argument the prosecutor indulged in several instances of misconduct. No objection by this defendant, contend the majority, and therefore there was a waiver, thus preventing consideration on appeal. Again, this is an unrealistic requirement for a mentally impaired defendant appearing without counsel.

It is true that some cases hold a defendant acting in propria persona is not to receive special treatment, that he is to be held to the same standards as would counsel appearing for him. However, the fact that the prosecutor's opponent is appearing in propria persona, and undoubtedly is unfamiliar with the techniques and complexities of courtroom procedures, does not justify either the prosecutor or the court taking advantage of defendant's ignorance.

In his tormented mind the defendant did have a strategy for the penalty phase. It is apparent that he made no excuses for his actions. He stipulated that he had received competent care from the victim therapist and maintained that "I committed the murder because I wanted to and for no other reason." In his closing argument, for example, he repeatedly reminded the jury to remember exactly what he did. He even showed the jury a picture of the victims and their infant daughter taken before the fire, "In case there is any tendency to forget what I did or to minimize it ...." He admitted that he wrote threatening letters to "provoke" the prosecutor into retrying the case "because I wanted to see this trial decided - this penalty decided by a jury." He repeatedly argued that he did not wish to die, but maintained that "I also don't particularly want to live [if] the cost [of] that life is fear and anxiety for Ava [his therapist]." He suggested that "it doesn't seem reasonable to me that any rational person would conclude that I have a great deal of fear of either the death penalty or a life imprisonment verdict." Finally, defendant admonished the jury that he cares "very much" about Ava Gawronski and that if "you really believe that Ava Gawronski is living in fear of me, if you believe that my existence causes her any anxiety or discomfort, then I would certainly concur with Mr. Reid [the prosecutor] that death is

the appropriate penalty." In essence, defendant was not arguing against the death penalty, but was attempting to convince the jury that he cares about the victim and was somehow justified in his violent actions.

The majority rely on *Faretta v. California* (1975) 422 U.S. 806, to confirm the absolute right of defendant to represent himself at the penalty phase of a capital trial. Their reliance is misplaced for several reasons. First, *Faretta* was not a death case; Anthony Faretta was charged merely with grand theft and was specifically found by the court to be "literate, competent and understanding" (*id.* at p. 835). He had previously defended himself in another criminal case and apparently could handle a theft case as distinguished from a proceeding in which his very life might be involved. Nevertheless, there were persuasive dissents by Chief Justice Burger, and Justices Blackmun and Rehnquist, who spoke of "the injury to society" (*id.* at p. 849) from allowing a mere layman to conduct a criminal trial.

Second, *Faretta* was decided prior to and must be subject to *Woodson v. North Carolina* (1976) 428 U.S. 280, 305, in which the Supreme Court emphasized that "the penalty of death is qualitatively different from a sentence of imprisonment, however long. Death, in its finality, differs more from life imprisonment than a 100-year prison term differs from one of only a year or two. Because of that qualitative difference, there is a corresponding difference in the need for reliability in the determination that death is the appropriate punishment in a specific case."

Third, the majority apparently feel bound by *People v. Bloom* (1989) 48 Cal.3d 1194. With due respect to my colleagues, that case is a judicial aberration that cannot be long supported in law or logic. There the defendant, purporting to represent himself, put on no defense; he actually aided the prosecutor in seeking the death penalty and thus made a mockery of the adversary process. How that result serves the ends of justice in a civilized society completely escapes me.

In short, I do not believe *Faretta* compelled the trial court to permit this mentally disturbed defendant to dismiss his lawyer and represent himself at the penalty phase of the trial. Even if *Faretta* were to be deemed controlling, the trial court should have found this defendant incompetent to represent himself. And it is clear that in purporting to defend himself, defendant did not present mitigating evidence or in any manner create a reliable adversary proceeding.

I would set aside the finding of the special circumstance of felony murder and would reverse the penalty judgment. I would direct the trial court, if there is to be a new penalty proceeding, to appoint counsel for defendant.

BROUSSARD, J., Concurring and Dissenting.---I agree with the majority opinion that the special circumstance of murder by means of explosives is inapplicable, but dissent from its conclusion that the special circumstance of felony murder can be sustained. The majority correctly recognize that the trial court erred in failing to instruct the jury, pursuant to *People v. Green* (1980) 27 Cal.3d 1, 61-62, that the arson-murder special circumstance is applicable only when the defendant has an independent felonious purpose for the commission of the arson. That special circumstance is not applicable when the arson is simply incidental to, or committed to facilitate, the murder.

The majority conclude, however, that the error was not prejudicial. They point to evidence that defendant's initial plan was to set fires to drive the Gawronskis out of their house, then to shoot David Gawronski as he emerged. Defendant left buckets of gasoline by various doors to compel the Gawronskis to flee by the front door, and threw a bucket of gasoline and a highway flare into the Gawronskis' bedroom. Although recognizing that substantial evidence supports the jury's implied finding that "when defendant actually set fire to the gasoline in the Gawronski home, regardless of the order in which the rooms were torched, defendant intended to kill the family members" (maj. opn., *ante*, at p. 609), the majority conclude that "when he commenced the arson his intent was to start a fire that would drive the family out of the home. ... His belated realization that the Gawronski bedroom was occupied, and his resolution to proceed with his plan nonetheless, does not negate the evidence that he had a purpose independent of causing the death of David Gawronski in his commission of arson." (Maj. opn., *ante*, at p. 609.)

This analysis is plainly wrong, on two counts. First, an essential element of the crime of arson is the burning of a part of the building. (See Pen. Code, § 451; *People v. Haggerty* (1873) 46 Cal. 354, 355; *Woolsey v. State* (1891) 30 Tex.App. 346 [17 S.W. 546] [setting fire to a bed insufficient to constitute arson of a building when the bed was removed, and the fire extinguished, before any part of the building burned].) Under the reasoning of the prosecutor, the implied findings of the jury, and the majority's own words, when defendant actually set fire to the gasoline in the Gawronski home - and thus when the burning commenced - his intent was to kill the family

members by burning. The fact that defendant earlier entertained a different plan is irrelevant. When defendant actually committed the crime of arson, he did so intending to kill the victims by burning, and had no independent purpose for his action.

Second, even if defendant set the fire to cause the Gawronskis to go to a place where he could shoot and kill David, that would not constitute an independent felonious purpose under the reasoning of *Green, supra*, 27 Cal.3d 1. In that case, defendant took the murder victim's purse and clothing to hinder identification and thus facilitate his escape. Although his acts constituted the crime of robbery, we held that because the robbery was merely incidental to the murder, it could not support a felony-murder special circumstance. (P. 62.) We explained that "the Legislature must have intended that each special circumstance provide a rational basis for distinguishing between those murderers who deserve to be considered for the death penalty and those who do not. ... The [felony-murder] provision thus expressed a legislative belief that it was not unconstitutionally arbitrary to expose to the death penalty those defendants who killed in cold blood in order to advance an independent felonious purpose. ... [¶] The Legislature's goal is not achieved, however, when the defendant's intent is not to steal but to kill and the robbery is merely incidental to the murder ... because its sole object is to facilitate or conceal the primary crime ...." (P. 61, italics added.) Thus if, as here, the defendant's purpose in setting the fire is not to destroy property, but to drive the intended victim to a place where defendant can more easily kill him, the felony lacks a purpose independent from the murder, and cannot support a felony-murder special circumstance.

Green (supra, 27 Cal.3d 1) pointed out the absurdity that can result if a felony incidental to the murder can render the defendant eligible for the death penalty. In the context of that case, we explained that it would be irrational to hold "that this defendant can be subjected to the death penalty because he took his victim's clothing for the purpose of burning it later to prevent identification, when another defendant who committed an identical first degree murder could not be subjected to the death penalty if for the same purpose he buried the victim fully clothed - or even if he doused the clothed body with gasoline and burned it at the scene instead." (P. 61.) Similarly in this case it is irrational to hold this defendant is subject to the death penalty because he initially intended to set a fire to drive the victim from the house and then shoot him, when a defendant who from the beginning intended to burn the victim to death in the conflagration would not be subject to the death penalty,

and neither would a defendant who planned to shoot the victim first and then burn down the house to conceal the murder.[1/] The death penalty should not turn on such a narrow, technical and insignificant distinction as that invoked as a basis for the majority opinion.

I conclude that the trial court should have instructed the jury that to find a felony-murder special circumstance based on arson it must determine that defendant had an independent felonious purpose for the commission of the arson. The court's failure to so instruct was prejudicial error. Since neither the special circumstance of murder by means of explosives nor that of felony murder can be sustained, the findings of special circumstances and the penalty judgment should be reversed, and the case remanded for a new trial.

Mosk, J., concurred.

KAUFMAN, J.,[*/] Concurring and Dissenting.---I concur in the judgment except for the portion ordering stayed the sentence for the arson conviction pending service of the sentence for murder and the sentences for attempted murder. I would affirm the judgment in its

---

1. Justice Kaufman finds an absurdity in the application of the *Green* rule to this case: that if defendant committed the arson intending to kill the victim and succeeded, he would not be death eligible since the burning was done to facilitate the murder, while if he committed the arson for an independent purpose but inadvertently killed an occupant, he would be subject to the death penalty. (Conc. and dis. opn. of Kaufman, J.,* post, at p. 655.) I agree that it is absurd for a defendant who kills unintentionally to be subject to the death penalty when a defendant who intended to kill is ineligible for that punishment - regardless of whether death results from burning, shooting, knifing, or any other cause. But Justice Kaufman misplaces the source of the absurdity. It is found not in *People v. Green, supra*, 27 Cal.3d 1, but in the felony-murder special circumstances and its application to unintentional killers.

---

*Retired Associate Justice of the Court of Appeal sitting under assignment by the Chairperson of the Judicial Council.

*. Retired Associate Justice of the Court of Appeal sitting under assignment by the Chairperson of the Judicial Council.

entirety. In my view the Penal Code section 654[1/] issue is erroneously determined and a number of other issues are incorrectly analyzed and resolved by the majority. Further, one significant issue resolved by the majority, whether correctly or incorrectly, should not be resolved at all in this case because its resolution is unnecessary to deciding this case.

To get them out of the way I start with several errors in the majority opinion that would be of little importance if opinions of this court were not published.

I.

In rejecting defendant's claim that assault instructions should have been given by the court, the majority erroneously and gratuitously states that "to have done so would have been error of constitutional dimension." (Maj. opn., *ante*, at p. 637.) Implicit in defendant's contention on appeal, however, is that he would have desired such an instruction and would not have objected to it. Under those circumstances there would have been no error, much less constitutional error, had such instructions been given. (See *People v. Toro* (1989) 47 Cal.3d 966.) I agree, however, the court was not required to give such instructions sua sponte.

II.

The majority's conclusion that section 654 requires a stay of the sentence on the arson conviction (maj. opn., *ante*, at p. 637) is apparently based on the notion that the arson consisted of a single act rather than a course of conduct and that the evidence that defendant may have had an intent or objective in committing the arson other than murder or attempted murder is of no consequence. I do not agree. The evidence plainly shows that the arson conviction was based upon several acts, in fact, two separate acts of throwing and igniting gasoline, so there was a "course of conduct" involved in the arson and the intent and purpose of defendant must be considered in determining whether that course of conduct can be punished under more than one penal statute.

Whether a course of conduct is to be considered a single act for

---

1. All further statutory references are to the Penal Code unless otherwise indicated.

purposes of section 654 depends upon whether the course of conduct was "indivisible," which in turn depends upon whether the defendant's acts were performed with the same intent and for the same purpose. (*People v. Beamon* (1973) 8 Cal.3d 625, 637-638; see also *People v. Miller* (1977) 18 Cal.3d 873, 885; *Neal v. State of California* (1960) 55 Cal.2d 11, 19.) That question is a question of fact to be determined by the trial court. (*People v. Porter* (1987) 194 Cal.App.3d 34, 38; *People v. Goodall* (1982) 131 Cal.App.3d 129, 148; *People v. Ferguson* (1969) 1 Cal.App.3d 68, 74-75; *People v. Scott* (1966) 247 Cal.App.2d 371, 375-376.)

Impliedly, the trial court here determined the several acts involved in the arson were not committed with the same intent and objective. And clearly there is substantial evidence to support that determination. The first act of throwing gasoline into the house may have been committed, as defendant testified, merely to drive the occupants out of the house. Having heard the occupants screaming and apparently having concluded the occupants could not be forced out as he expected, the second act of throwing gasoline into the house could well have been committed by defendant with the intent to kill all the occupants. This seems likely because after he threw the second quantity of gasoline, defendant put the shotgun away in the trunk of the automobile he had rented and left the scene. Further, he stated that he realized at that time he could not carry out the plan "specifically" but intended "to carry out whatever other steps [he] had already preplanned." (Maj. opn., *ante,* at p. 608.)

I conclude the trial court was not required to stay sentence on the arson conviction. (Cf. *People v. Ramirez* (1979) 93 Cal.App.3d 714, 728-729; *People v. Ferguson, supra*, 1 Cal.App.3d 68, 75.)

I now turn to matters of greater import.

III.

I agree the defendant's claim of reversible error in the court's restriction of the death qualification voir dire is not meritorious. And I agree that is so because the defendant, though not precluded from doing so, did not attempt in the general jury voir dire to inquire whether the severe burns suffered by the victims would cause one or more jurors automatically to vote for the death penalty. But that reason goes only to lack of prejudice; it does not at all answer the question whether the questions should have been permitted in the death qualification voir dire. Contrary to the conclusion of the

majority I believe they should have been.

The reason is a simple and practical one. Under our practice, the death qualification voir dire is conducted in sequestration; that is, the other prospective jurors are not present and are not exposed to the repetition of inflammatory questions or the unknown, potentially prejudicial answers of other prospective jurors. (*Hovey v. Superior Court* (1980) 28 Cal.3d 1, 80-81.) In my view, for many of the reasons given in *Hovey* for sequestering jurors for the death qualification voir dire, questions such as counsel wanted to ask here would be better asked in sequestration. No one knows in advance what the answers might be, how emotion packed they might be or what effect they might have on the other jurors.

The majority seems concerned with the possibility that the length of the death qualification voir dire might be overly extended by such questioning. But at the same time the majority concedes the same questions could be asked in the general voir dire. So where is the savings of time? In fact, it appears to me the procedure suggested by the majority would be awkward and more time-consuming. The majority apparently contemplates the asking of such questions at general voir dire unless and until an answer from some juror indicates a problem. The court and counsel would then be required to decide whether to air the matter within hearing of all the other prospective jurors or to go back into a sequestered voir dire session each time a problem arises. What sense does that make?

Further, I am far from persuaded the law supports the conclusion that such questions are outside the proper purview of the death qualification voir dire.

During the death qualification voir dire, defendant sought to inquire whether prospective jurors would automatically vote for the death penalty if a victim suffered serious burn injuries of the kind suffered by one of the victims in this case. The court sustained the People's objection, ruling that defendant would not be permitted to ask the prospective jurors if the victim's injuries would determine their penalty verdict. The majority concludes that the proposed inquiry "was not relevant to the death qualification process" because that process "seeks to determine only the views of the prospective jurors about capital punishment in the abstract." (Maj. opn., *ante*, at p. 597.) In my view that conclusion unduly and improperly restricts the scope of the death qualification voir dire.

Under *Wainwright v. Witt* (1985) 469 U.S. 412, 424, the proper standard for determining when a prospective juror may be excluded for cause because of the juror's views on capital punishment is "whether the juror's views would 'prevent or substantially impair the performance of his duties as a juror in accordance with his instructions and his oath.'" This standard was adopted as a matter of state law in *People v. Ghent* (1987) 43 Cal.3d 739, 767. Penalty phase jurors are instructed that in determining penalty they "shall consider, take into account and be guided by the aggravating and mitigating circumstances" as defined in the instructions and that they shall impose the death penalty if, and only if, the aggravating circumstances outweigh the mitigating circumstances. (§ 190.3.) If a certain factual circumstance by itself would cause a prospective juror automatically to vote either for or against the death penalty, regardless of other aggravating or mitigating circumstances, then that juror holds a capital punishment view impairing his or her ability to perform the duty of a penalty phase juror. Under the *Witt* standard, such a juror is subject to challenge for cause.

For example, a juror might automatically vote for the death penalty if the defendant had killed more than once, if the murder was premeditated, or if the victim was a child. Another juror might automatically vote against the death penalty if the defendant was less than 21 years old, if the defendant was merely an aider and abettor, if there was only 1 victim, or if the victim was a drug dealer. (As these examples indicate, this issue affects prosecution voir dire as well as defense voir dire. See *People v. Coleman* (1988) 46 Cal.3d 749, 763 ["the ruling on a challenge for cause when a prospective juror appears biased in favor of the death penalty [italics added] should be examined in light of the same *Witherspoon [-Witt]* standard"].) Because they hold fixed views that interfere with their duty to consider all circumstances relevant to penalty, such jurors are subject to challenge for cause under the *Witt* standard, and appropriate voir dire should be permitted to uncover such death penalty views.

The roots of the majority's apparently contrary view may be traced to *Witherspoon v. Illinois* (1968) 391 U.S. 510. Before the standard announced in *Witherspoon* was "substantially modified" (*People v. Ghent, supra*, 43 Cal.3d 739, 767) by *Witt*, it was sometimes viewed as permitting a challenge for cause on the ground of bias against the death penalty only if a prospective juror's responses made it unmistakably clear that he or she would always and in every case vote against imposition of the death penalty. If this were now the

proper standard, then the majority might be correct: death qualification voir dire could properly be limited to the views of the prospective jurors about capital punishment in the abstract, and questions regarding the facts of the case could properly be excluded.

But this court has never viewed even the *Witherspoon* standard as being so restrictive. For example, in *People v. Fields* (1983) 35 Cal.3d 329, we concluded "that a court may properly excuse [for cause] a prospective juror who would automatically vote against the death penalty *in the case before him*, regardless of his willingness to consider the death penalty in other cases." (*Id.* at pp. 357-358, italics added; accord, *People v. Hamilton* (1989) 48 Cal.3d 1142, 1166 [maj. opn. of Eagleson, J.].) A footnote in *Fields* may be construed as restricting this conclusion by suggesting that during the death qualification voir dire the prospective jurors should be informed only of the charges involved in the case, and not of the evidence to be introduced. (*People v. Fields, supra*, 35 Cal.3d 329, at p. 358, fn. 13.) But this limitation makes little sense since the scope of voir dire would then be dependent upon the level of detail in the charging document and, more importantly, as explained above, because it would allow many objectionable death penalty views to remain undiscovered. Our post-*Witt* decisions have not limited the death qualification voir dire to the prospective jurors' views on the death penalty either in the abstract or in the circumstances shown by the charges.

For example, in *People v. Rich* (1988) 45 Cal.3d 1036, the defense objected to limitations imposed by the trial court on counsel's "'use of the facts of [the] case to determine death penalty attitudes'" but then reached agreement with the prosecution to ask the following question: "'If the facts in this case disclose that [defendant] is guilty of four separate murders and multiple rapes, including the murder of an eleven-year-old girl who was sexually abused and was killed by being thrown off a high bridge, would those facts trigger emotional responses in you that would make it hard to consider life imprisonment without possibility of parole, or would you under those circumstances vote for the death penalty?'" (*Id.* at pp. 1104-1105.) We stated that this question "fully comports with the law existing at the time the voir dire examination was held" (*id.* at p. 1105) and we did not suggest there was anything improper in the inclusion of specific factual detail.

And in *People v. Coleman, supra*, 46 Cal.3d 749, we held that a challenge for cause was improperly denied where the prospective

juror unequivocally stated he would always vote for death in a case of premeditated murder. (*Id.* at pp. 766-768.) Two felony-murder special circumstances were alleged and found true; it does not appear from the opinion that the information expressly charged premeditation.

The permissible purposes of death qualification voir dire include exposing not only grounds for challenges for cause, but also grounds for exercise of peremptory challenges. As we explained in *People v. Johnson* (1989) 47 Cal.3d 1194, 1224, counsel "should be allowed to ask questions reasonably designed to assist in the intelligent exercise of peremptory challenges whether or not such questions are also likely to uncover grounds for a challenge for cause." We also explained that the trial court's discretion to limit death penalty voir dire is the same as its power to limit the general voir dire. In brief, voir dire may not be used to "educate or indoctrinate the jury" and the court has discretion to contain voir dire within these limits. *(Ibid.*; see also, *People v. Rich, supra*, 45 Cal.3d 1036, 1104-1105.) We noted approvingly in Johnson that the trial court "permitted a wide range of questions regarding prospective jurors' attitudes about the death penalty." (*Johnson, supra*, at p. 1225.)

The suggestion that the prospective jurors' attitudes toward the facts of the case should be explored only during the general voir dire seems clearly erroneous.

IV.

Although I do not agree with the majority's conclusion that gasoline is not an explosive (see part V, post), even if that is true, it is both unnecessary and incorrect to conclude that the gasoline was not "delivered" by defendant in this case. First, if gasoline is not an explosive what difference does it make whether or not it was "delivered"?

Second, the majority's characterization of the word "deliver" is overly restrictive and unduly pejorative. Presuming a defendant kills with a "true" explosive, does the majority really mean to say he would be death eligible only if he walked up the sidewalk and put the explosive directly into either the mailbox or the recipient's hands? I think not. (See Webster's New Internat. Dict. (2d ed. 1957) p. 693: "deliver" means "To give or put forth in action or exercise; to discharge; as, to *deliver* a blow; to *deliver* a broadside or a ball." "Delivery" means "Act or manner of sending forth, discharging, or

throwing ....")

Predictably, the majority's incorrect and unnecessary dictum will come back to haunt this court in deciding "true explosives" special-circumstance cases. And to what end?

V.

I agree the "explosives" special-circumstance finding cannot be sustained, but not because gasoline is not an explosive within the meaning of Health and Safety Code section 12000 and Penal Code section 190.2, subdivision (a)(6) (hereafter, section 190.2(a)(6)). My conclusion is that gasoline comes literally with the statutory definition of "explosive," but because section 190.2(a)(6) applies only if the defendant knew or should have known that his use of an "explosive" created a great risk of death and because no instruction on defendant's intent or knowledge of the explosive character of gasoline was given, the explosives special-circumstance finding cannot be affirmed.

The People argue that defendant's use of the combination of gasoline vapor and air within the confines of the victims' bedroom meets the criteria of Health and Safety Code section 12000 and is therefore use of an explosive. They rely in part on that portion of Health and Safety Code section 12000 that broadly defines an explosive as a substance or combination of substances "the primary or common purpose of which is detonation or rapid combustion and which is capable of a relatively instantaneous or rapid release of gas and heat ...." [2/]

---

2. Section 12000 of the Health and Safety Code both broadly defines "explosives" and specifies particular substances that fall within its definition: In 1982 it provided in part: "[T]he term 'explosives' shall mean any substance, or combination of substances, the primary or common purpose of which is detonation or rapid combustion and which is capable of a relatively instantaneous or rapid release of gas and heat, or any substance, the primary purpose of which, when combined with others, is to form a substance capable of a relatively instantaneous or rapid release of gas and heat."

The People also suggest that gasoline is an explosive within the definition of Health and Safety Code section 12000 by virtue of the statutory incorporation by reference of schedules adopted by the administrative agencies named therein. Thus, it may be an explosive under the United

The People concede that gasoline is intended principally for use as motor fuel; is not in and of itself necessarily an "explosive"; and, when uncontained, is designed to burn rather than explode. They argue, nonetheless, that the expert testimony establishes that gasoline as used by defendant, meets the statutory definition of an explosive: Vapor is released from the gasoline exposed to air. When ignited in the proper proportion the combination of gasoline vapor and air is capable of producing heat rapidly, and gas is also produced in the form of carbon monoxide and carbon dioxide. This meets the literal definition of an explosive established in Health and Safety Code section 12000 as a "substance ... capable of a relatively instantaneous or rapid release of gas and heat." And, of course, as the evidence confirms, when this reaction occurs in a confined space an explosion occurs.

I am satisfied, therefore, that gasoline can be an explosive as that term is defined in Health and Safety Code section 12000. However, section 190.2(a)(6) applies only if the defendant knows or should know that his use of an "explosive" creates a great risk of death. Therefore, the defendant's intent to cause an explosion, and thus the knowledge he has or reasonably should have about the circumstances in which use of gasoline may cause a deadly explosion, must determine whether this special circumstance applies.

When uncontained gasoline is used in such a manner that a diffuse vapor explosion is possible on ignition, several variables outside the control or anticipation of the user may determine if the strength of the explosion is potentially lethal - the concentration of vapor which itself depends on the length of time the gasoline has been present, and the size of the area in which the ignition occurs. Not every gasoline generated fire is preceded by a life-threatening explosion. The harmful effects of igniting the vapor may range from a quick "flash burn" or sufficient burning of a structure and/or its contents to set

---

States Department of the Treasury, Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms' Notice 614, List of Explosives Materials, which includes any liquid that may explode. (51 Fed.Reg. 46979-46980 (Dec. 29, 1986).)

However, in view of my conclusion that gasoline falls within the express statutory definition of an explosive, I do not consider whether the electorate intended that section 190.2(a)(6) apply to substances identifiable only by virtue of their occasional inclusion in schedules of explosives adopted by federal as well as state administrative agencies for other purposes.

them afire, to an explosive concussion that causes structural damage. Any of these effects may result in injury or death, but not all persons using gasoline to start a fire would anticipate or intend that an explosion occur.

Since section 190.2(a)(6) is limited by its terms to use of an "explosive" in circumstances in which the defendant knows or reasonably should know that his use of the "explosive" creates a great risk of death, but the felony-murder-arson special circumstance has no comparable limitation, it appears that the electorate did not intend that all arson-related deaths fall within the explosives special circumstance solely for the reason that gasoline was used as an accelerant in the commission of an arson and an explosion occurred when the vapor was lit.

Both the language of section 190.2(a)(6), and the statutory scheme within which it operates, thus support my conclusion that a murder in which the victim dies as a result of injuries suffered in a gasoline generated fire is a murder committed by means of an explosive only if the defendant used gasoline with the intent to exploit its explosive nature and the concussive force of the vapor explosion to cause death or injury, or should have recognized that potential. He must intend that a potentially lethal explosion occur or must act in such a manner in his use of gasoline that he should know of the potential for such an explosion. It is not enough that an explosion and fire occur as a result of the defendant's acts.

Murder in the commission of arson, when the defendant uses gasoline to commit the arson, but does not intend that there be, or have reason to recognize the probability that there will be, a deadly explosion, therefore, is not within section 190.2(a)(6). This does not preclude the possibility that an arson-related death may be the predicate for a special circumstance. Uncontained gasoline is often used as an accelerant in the commission of arson, and murder in the commission of arson is itself a special circumstance directly related to use of gasoline as an accelerant in burning a structure. (§ 190.2, subd. (a)(17)(viii).) In construing the 1978 death penalty law, it is presumed the Legislature and/or electorate did not intend to create overlapping special circumstances. "[T]he court should construe special circumstance provisions to minimize those cases in which multiple circumstances will apply to the same conduct, thereby reducing the risk that multiple findings on special circumstances will prejudice the defendant." (*People v. Bigelow* (1984) 37 Cal.3d 731, 751. See also *People v. Montiel* (1985) 39 Cal.3d 910, 927.)

Because the jury was not instructed that the special circumstance of murder by explosives (§ 190.2(a)(6)) required such intent or knowledge, and the evidence does not compel a conclusion that defendant had the requisite intent or knowledge, the finding that the murder was committed by the delivery of an explosive must be stricken. [3]

VI.

I do not agree with the conclusion of the majority (maj. opn., *ante*, at pp. 608-609), that the trial court erred in declining to instruct on the basis of *People v. Green* (1980) 27 Cal.3d 1 (*Green*), that "[t]o find the special circumstance [of murder in the course of arson] true, it must be proved that the murder was committed in order to carry out or advance the commission of the crime of arson or to facilitate the escape therefrom or to avoid detection. In other words, the special circumstance referred to in these instructions is not established if the arson was merely incidental to the commission of murder." (See maj. opn., *ante*, at p. 607, fn. 14.)

In my view, the requested instruction was incorrect in two vital respects, notwithstanding it was based on CALJIC No. 8.81.17. *Green* did not hold or even state that only a murder for the purpose of advancing the independent felony could be a murder in the commission of a robbery for special circumstance purposes; it stated only that "it was not unconstitutionally arbitrary to expose to the death penalty those defendants who killed in cold blood in order to advance an independent felonious purpose ...." (*Green, supra*, 27 Cal.3d at p. 61.)[4]

---

3. This conclusion makes it unnecessary to address defendant's claim that the trial court erroneously admitted demonstrative evidence of the manner in which gasoline vapor "explodes" when enriched with oxygen and ignited within a steel tube, evidence that was relevant only to establishing the truth of this special circumstance allegation.

4. The *Green* court made this statement in express reliance on the provision in the 1977 death penalty act (former § 190.2, subd. (c)(6)) that felony-murder special circumstances could only be made when the murder was "willful, deliberate and premeditated." (*Green, supra*, 27 Cal.3d p. 61.) That requirement was deleted in the 1978 death penalty act and, in the case of an actual killer, is no longer a prerequisite to a felony-murder special-circumstance finding. (*People v. Anderson* (1987) 43 Cal.3d 1104,

Nor did *Green* hold that no robbery-murder special circumstance could be found merely because the defendant intended to kill rather than to steal. It stated that a robbery-murder special circumstance is inappropriate "when the defendant's intent is not to steal but to kill *and the robbery is merely incidental to the murder* ... because its sole object is to facilitate or conceal the primary crime." (*Green, supra*, 27 Cal.3d at p. 61, italics added.) In applying its rule to the facts, and in stating its holding, the court in Green expressly quoted the concession of the Attorney General in that case: "'It is true that this murder was the prime crime and that the robbery was incidental to that murder, since the underlying motive for the robbery was to leave Karen's corpse bereft of anything whatsoever by which she could be identified.' For the reasons stated, we hold this evidence insufficient as a matter of law to support the jury's finding of the truth of the robbery special circumstance alleged in count I." (*Id.* at p. 62.)

Shortly after *Green*, four members of this court in *People v. Thompson* (1980) 27 Cal.3d 303 (*Thompson*), relying on no authority other than *Green*, completely misread *Green* as holding: "A murder is not committed during a robbery within the meaning of the statute unless the accused has 'killed in cold blood in order to advance an independent felonious purpose ....'" (Italics added, original italics omitted. *Thompson, supra*, 27 Cal.3d at p. 322.) *Thompson* did correctly state that "the ... issue under *Green* is whether or not the perpetrator's intent to steal was ' merely incidental' to his intent to kill" (*Thompson, supra*, 27 Cal.3d at p. 323), but it misstated the holding in *Green* and therefore incorrectly applied the *Green* rule. Accordingly, it should be overruled.

Since the majority finds the arson in this case was not merely to facilitate the murder, it incorrectly holds that a *Green* instruction was required. As I discuss, *post*, I do not agree that the arson here was, as a matter of law, not committed to facilitate the murder. However, as will appear, I do not believe the fact the underlying felony was committed to facilitate the murder renders the underlying felony "incidental" or precludes a felony-murder special-circumstance finding.

On its facts the *Green* decision was clearly correct in concluding murder in the course of a robbery had not been proved. The only robbery, if indeed there was a robbery, was the defendant's ordering

---

1138-1147.)

the victim to disrobe and placing her clothes in his vehicle before transporting her to a secluded area where he raped, sodomized and killed her. It was clear from the evidence and the prosecution argument that the only purpose for the "robbery" was to hinder identification of the victim, i.e., to conceal the murder. The *Green* court quite correctly concluded on these facts that there had been a robbery in the commission of a murder rather than a murder in the commission of a robbery. (27 Cal.3d at pp. 60, 62.)

Although the *Green* court in defining an "incidental" robbery during a murder stated it could be one the sole object of which "is to *facilitate* or conceal the primary crime" (*Green, supra*, 27 Cal.3d at p. 61, italics added), the question of facilitating the crime was not actually before the *Green* court in connection with the robbery, so its statement about "facilitating the primary crime" should not be considered binding. Significantly, the Green court did not apply the "facilitation" rule to invalidate the kidnap-murder special-circumstance finding the *Green* jury had also returned. Clearly, the purpose of the kidnapping was to facilitate the murder and if a death-eligibility felony may not be the basis of a special circumstance finding if its purpose was to facilitate the murder, that would have been an easy and obvious answer to the kidnap-murder special-circumstance finding in Green. The court, however, felt it necessary to discuss the sufficiency of the evidence of kidnapping at great length and considerable complexity, concluding ultimately the evidence was insufficient in view of instructional error. (*Id.* at pp. 62-73.)

In any event, I do not agree that a death-eligibility felony cannot give rise to a special circumstance finding merely because it was committed to facilitate the murder. First, such a felony cannot accurately be characterized as "incidental" to the murder in the sense the robbery in *Green* was only "incidental." [5] The robbery in *Green* was "incidental" because it was peripheral - it had little or nothing to do with the murder; its only purpose was to conceal or delay identification of the victim. When one of the statutorily enumerated felonies is committed to facilitate the murder or make the murder possible, it has everything to do with the murder and invariably demonstrates a predetermined scheme and greater culpability in the willingness to commit multiple felonies to carry out that scheme.

---

5. Perhaps a more useful term for the *Green*-type underlying felony would be "peripheral."

Second, the rule that a statutory death-eligibility felony which "facilitates" the murder cannot give rise to a special circumstance finding leads to incomprehensibly nonsensical, absurd results. In the case at bench it would mean that if the defendant committed the arson with the express intent to kill all the occupants of the house, and succeeded in killing one, no arson-murder special-circumstance finding could be upheld and the defendant would not be death eligible, whereas if he committed the arson without intending to kill anyone but an occupant was inadvertently or accidentally killed in the fire, an arson-murder special circumstance would be proper and the defendant would be death eligible. The culpability-penalty relationship is thus turned upside down.[6]

The point is made equally vivid by considering the burglary-murder special circumstance. If the defendant commits the burglary with the intent to steal personal property, finds the resident at home and accidentally kills the resident in an ensuing struggle, a burglary-murder special-circumstance finding is appropriate and the defendant is death eligible. If the burglary is based on the defendant's entry with the intent to kill the resident, no burglary-murder special circumstance can be upheld because the burglary facilitated the murder and the defendant is not death eligible.

The majority concludes from defendant's testimony he intended the arson only to force the occupants out of the house so he could shoot David Gawronski in the presence of Ava Gawronski, that defendant had an independent felonious purpose and that no "*Green*"

---

6. Contrary to the suggestion of Justice Broussard (see conc. and dis. opn. of Broussard, J., at p. 643, fn. 1), the legislative prescription of death eligibility for unintentional, actual killers who kill in the course of certain enumerated felonies is not itself absurd, irrational or unconstitutionally arbitrary. (See *People v. Anderson, supra*, 43 Cal.3d 1104, 1138-1147.) The application of felony-murder special circumstances to unintentional, though actual, killers is a legislative assessment of culpability which the courts are not free to disregard. Accepting that premise, as we must, and given that the principle at issue in determining death eligibility is a determination of individual culpability, the use of court-created fictions to render felony-murder special circumstances inapplicable to intentional killers otherwise engaging in the same conduct as an unintentional killer is both an absurdity and a usurpation of the legislative power.

instruction [7] was required. However, that same testimony would establish that the arson was intended by defendant only to facilitate the murder of David Gawronski, and as analyzed by the majority I cannot agree with its conclusion that the arson was, as a matter of law, not intended to "facilitate" the murder. In the burglary-murder case, it is necessary to get into the residence to kill the victim; here, the arson's purpose, if defendant is to be believed, was to drive the victim out of the house so he could be killed. What is the difference?

The answer is that the "facilitation" rule is wrong. It is based on a misunderstood dictum in *Green* and has been improvidently accepted with little reasoning or discussion in later cases. The decision in this case should put an end to this mischievous misunderstanding.

VII.

I agree with the majority's refusal to extend the *Ireland* [8]*-Wilson* [9] *-Sears* [10] "merger" fiction to special circumstance law (maj. opn., *ante,* at p. 609, fn. 15) but not with the reason given for its refusal. The reasons I would not extend the fiction are two-fold. First, extension of the "merger" fiction to felony-murder special-circumstance law would produce the very same non-sensical, absurd results produced by the "facilitation" rule found in the *Green* dictum and *Green's* progeny. (See, e.g., *People v. Farmer* (1989) 47 Cal.3d 888, 915; *People v. Garrison* (1989) 47 Cal.3d 746, 778.) (See discussion, *ante.*)

Second, even if the adoption in *Ireland* of the "merger" fiction was appropriate in the context of the court-created second degree felony-murder rule, and even if the extension of the merger fiction to statutorily prescribed first degree murder was appropriate in *Wilson*, which I doubt, its further extension to special circumstance law would be wholly improvident. The felony-murder special

---

7. It would be far more appropriate to call the "*Green*" instruction the *Thompson* instruction. (See discussion of *Thompson*'s misreading of *Green, ante.)*

8. *People v. Ireland* (1969) 70 Cal.2d 522.

9. *People v. Wilson* (1969) 1 Cal.3d 431.

10. *People v. Sears* (1970) 2 Cal.3d 180.

circumstances enumerated in section 190.2, subdivision (a)(17) constitute a legislative determination that a killing during the commission of one of the enumerated felonies is sufficiently culpable to render the actual killer death eligible whether the killing was intentional or unintentional. (*People v. Anderson*, *supra*, 43 Cal.3d 1104, 1138-1147.) Absent unconstitutionality the courts are not at liberty to apply legal fictions to circumvent legislative assessments of culpability and indeed, as I have shown, the result of disallowing the statutorily prescribed special-circumstance finding when the underlying felony was a means of facilitating the murder stands the legislative culpability-penalty relationship on its head, making the more culpable ineligible for the death penalty and the less culpable death eligible. If this court were to extend the "merger" fiction to achieve this irrational result it would not only put in question its collective judgment but also put in question the rationality and thus the constitutionality of the felony-murder portion of the state's death penalty law.

VIII.

I conclude the judgment should be affirmed in its entirety.

Appellant's petition for a rehearing was denied June 7, 1990, and the opinion was modified to read as printed above.

No. 06-287

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

ROBERT L. AYERS, Jr., Acting Warden, San Quentin State Prison, California, Petitioner,

v.

WILLIAM CLARK, Respondent.

ON PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO THE UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE NINTH CIRCUIT

BRIEF OF RESPONDENT IN OPPOSITION TO THE PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI; RESPONDENT'S APPENDIX

SEAN K. KENNEDY
Acting Federal Public Defender
MARK R. DROZDOWSKI*
Deputy Federal Public Defender
321 East 2nd Street
Los Angeles, California 90012-4202
Telephone: (213) 894-7520
Facsimile: (213) 894-7566
Attorneys for Respondent
*Counsel of Record

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Page

Statement of the Case 1

Reasons for Denying the Writ 3

Argument 5

I. THE NINTH CIRCUIT PROPERLY GRANTED RELIEF ON THE EX POST FACTO CLAIM 5

A. AEDPA Does Not Apply to this Case 5

B. *Rogers v. Tennessee* Does Not Compel Reversal; the Ninth Circuit Opinion Is Consistent with this Court's Ex Post Facto Jurisprudence 5

C. None of the State's Other Arguments Has Merit 11

II. THE STATE HAS CHALLENGED JUST ONE OF THE TWO SEPARATE GROUNDS FOR RELIEF, AND THUS THE NINTH CIRCUIT'S JUDGMENT WILL STAND AS TO CLARK REGARDLESS OF WHETHER THE COURT GRANTS THE STATE'S PETITION 25

Conclusion 27

Respondent's Appendix 28

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

FEDERAL CASES

Page

Bouie v. City of Columbia,
378 U.S. 347 (1964) ..... *passim*

Bradshaw v. Richey,
126 S. Ct. 602 (2005) 18, 19, 23

Calder v. Bull,
3 Dall. 386, 1 L. Ed. 648 (1798) 7

California Department of Corrections v. Morales,
514 U.S. 499 (1995) 10

California v. Trombetta,
467 U.S. 479 (1984) 1, 4, 25

Carmell v. Texas,
529 U.S. 513 (2000) 12, 24

Douglass v. Buder,
412 U.S. 430 (1973) 9

Furman v. Georgia,
408 U.S. 238 (1972) 8

Gregg v. Georgia,
428 U.S. 153 (1976) 8

Izumi Seimitsu Kogyo Kabushiki Kaisha v. U.S. Philips Corp.,
510 U.S. 27 (1993) 26

Lindsey v. Washington,
301 U.S. 397 (1937) 12

Lynch v. Mathis,
519 U.S. 433 (1997) 10

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

FEDERAL CASES

Page

Rabe v. Washington,
405 U.S. 313 (1972) 9

Rogers v. Tennessee,
532 U.S. 451 (2001) ..... *passim*

Webster v. Woodford,
369 F.3d 1062 (9th Cir. 2004) 22, 23

Williams v. Calderon,
52 F.3d 1465 (9th Cir. 1995) 8

Woodford v. Visciotti,
537 U.S. 19 (2002) 5

STATE CASES

Ario v. Superior Court,
124 Cal. App. 3d 285, 177 Cal. Rptr. 265 (1981) 11, 13, 15, 16

In re Clark,
5 Cal. 4th 750, 855 P.2d 729, 21 Cal. Rptr. 509 (1993) 1, 5

People v. Green,
27 Cal. 3d 1, 609 P.2d 468, 164 Cal. Rptr. 1 (1980) ..... *passim*

People v. Hernandez,
47 Cal. 3d 315, 763 P.2d 1289, 253 Cal. Rptr. 199 (1988) 19, 20

People v. Kimble,
44 Cal. 3d 480, 749 P.2d 803, 244 Cal. Rptr. 148 (1988) 19, 21

People v. Lavender,
137 Cal. App. 582, 31 P.2d 439 (1934) 22

People v. Murtishaw,
29 Cal. 3d 733, 631 P.2d 446, 175 Cal. Rptr. 738 (1981) 13, 17

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

STATE CASES

Page

People v. Raley,
2 Cal. 4th 870 (1992) 18

People v. Robertson,
33 Cal. 3d 21, 655 P.2d 279, 188 Cal. Rptr. 77 (1982) 18, 19, 21

People v. Sanders,
51 Cal. 3d 471, 797 P.2d 561, 273 Cal. Rptr. 537 (1990) 19, 21

People v. Sheppard,
192 Cal. Rptr. 427 (1983) 19, 20

People v. Smith,
186 Cal. Rptr. 650 (1982) 19, 20

People v. Thompson,
27 Cal. 3d 303, 611 P.2d 883, 165 Cal. Rptr. 289 (1980) 11, 13, 14, 15

People v. Williams,
44 Cal. 3d 883, 751 P.2d 395, 245 Cal. Rptr. 336 (1988) 19, 20

FEDERAL STATUTES

Fed. R. App. P. 28(j) 6, 28

STATE STATUTES

Cal. Rule of Court 977(a) 19

Statement of the Case

The background of the case at bar is adequately described in the Ninth Circuit opinion, and for the sake of brevity Respondent William Clark ("Clark") refers the Court to that opinion. Appendix to Petition for Writ of Certiorari ("Pet. App.") at 5-8. Clark briefly adds the following:

Clark asserted in his federal habeas corpus petition and argued in the courts below that the arson special circumstance – the sole special circumstance making him death-eligible – violated due process for two distinct reasons: First,

> that the trial court's failure to give his requested jury instruction under *Green*[1] violated due process under *California v. Trombetta*, 467 U.S. 479, 485 (1984), by unfairly depriving him of a "meaningful opportunity to present a complete defense." Second, he argue[d] that the California Supreme Court's expansion of *Green* and reinterpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance statute was an unforeseeable new interpretation of California law, and that the retroactive application of this new interpretation on appeal violated due process under *Bouie v. City of Columbia*, 378 U.S. 347, 362 (1964).

Pet. App. at 8.[2]

The Ninth Circuit "agree[d] with both of Clark's contentions" and granted relief on the basis of each of these grounds. Pet. App. at 8, 25, 26. The court stated: "We hold that there were two interrelated due process violations in this case: first, the trial court's refusal to give the *Green*-based instruction, and second, the California Supreme Court's retroactive application of its unforeseeable new interpretation of *Green*. We further hold that these violations were not harmless." Pet. App. at 26.

---

[1] *People v. Green*, 27 Cal. 3d 1, 609 P.2d 468, 164 Cal. Rptr. 1 (1980).

[2] Clark presented his jury instruction claim to the California Supreme Court in his direct appeal. *Id.* at 68-72, 108-10. Clark presented his ex post facto claim to the California Supreme Court in his first state habeas petition, which the court denied without an opinion or citation to authority. *In re Clark*, 5 Cal. 4th 750, 760-61, 855 P.2d 729, 21 Cal. Rptr. 509 (1993).

The Ninth Circuit aptly summarized its ex post facto holding at pages 17-18 of Petitioner's Appendix:

> [U]nder *Green*, a felony qualified under the special circumstance statute only if two requirements were satisfied: (1) the felony, such as robbery or arson, must have been committed for a purpose "independent" of the murder, and (2) the murder must have been committed in order to advance that "independent felonious purpose." 27 Cal.3d at 61, 164 Cal.Rptr. 1, 609 P.2d 468. The example given by the Court in *Green* of a felony murder qualifying as a special circumstance was the murder of a witness to, or victim of, a holdup, kidnaping or rape. *Id.* In the Court's example, the holdup, kidnaping or rape was the "independent" felony (requirement one). The murder of the witness or victim was committed in order to advance the independent felonious purpose of the holdup, kidnaping or rape (requirement two).
>
> On appeal in *Clark*, the California Supreme Court significantly changed the first requirement and entirely dispensed with the second. The Court changed the first requirement by expanding the definition of an "independent" purpose to include a concurrent purpose that was not--in any ordinary sense of the term, and, more important, in the sense used in *Green*--a purpose "independent" of the murder. On the prosecutor's theory of the case, Clark intended to kill the entire family, including David Gawronski, directly by means of the fire. On Clark's theory of the case, he intended to kill David Gawronski indirectly by means of the fire, driving him out of the house so he could shoot him. On either theory, the arson was not "independent" of the murder; rather, under both theories, the arson was a means to kill David Gawronski.
>
> The Court dispensed entirely with the second requirement that the murder have the purpose of advancing the "independent felonious purpose" of the arson. There was never any contention--by either the prosecutor or Clark--that Clark murdered David Gawronski in order to advance his purpose of committing arson.
>
> Thus, in holding that Clark's arson was not "incidental" to the murder of David Gawronski, the California Supreme Court dramatically altered the interpretation of the special circumstance

> statute that it had previously provided in *Green*. Under the California Supreme Court's new interpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance statute, the *Green* instruction should have been given, but not for the reason advocated by Clark. Rather, according to the Court in *Clark*, the *Green* instruction should have been given to allow the jury to acquit on the special circumstance charge if it agreed with the prosecutor's theory of the case--that is, if it agreed that the fires had been set in order to kill the entire family in the house. If those had been the facts, the Court wrote, the arson would not have qualified as a special circumstance. But the Court held that the failure to give the *Green* instruction had been harmless because there was "overwhelming" evidence that Clark intended that the fires drive the family out of the house. 50 Cal.3d at 609, 268 Cal.Rptr. 399, 789 P.2d 127. Under the Court's new interpretation of the statute, Clark's purpose of driving the family out of the house now qualified as an "independent, albeit concurrent" purpose. *Id.*

Pet. App. at 17-18.

Reasons for Denying the Writ

The State's petition is a poor candidate for certiorari. The decision it asks this Court to review is a fact specific application of settled ex post facto principles. The Ninth Circuit panel decision was unanimous, and rehearing en banc was denied without a dissent from a single judge. Although the State uses language that evokes some of this Court's cases under the Antiterrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act ("AEPDA") by asserting that the Ninth Circuit second-guessed or substituted its judgement for that of the California Supreme Court, AEDPA does not apply to this case. Pet. App. at 8. The State does not argue that granting the petition is necessary to resolve a conflict among the federal Circuit Courts of Appeal, or that the challenged decision will "open the floodgates" to relief for other condemned inmates. Nor could the State reasonably make such arguments.

The challenged ex post facto decision is self-limiting. The Ninth Circuit's ex post facto holding means only that the State cannot apply the expanded arson special circumstance against Clark. Once the California Supreme Court announced its expanded construction of the arson special circumstance in 1990, when it denied Clark's direct appeal in a published decision (Pet. App. at 53-125), the State was free to apply that law prospectively against other criminal defendants, and it remains free to do so under the Ninth Circuit opinion. *Bouie*, 378 U.S. at 362.

The State's petition boils down to the mere assertion that the Ninth Circuit decided the case improperly as to Clark by misapplying a properly stated rule to the unusual facts of this case. Supreme Court Rule 10 ("A petition for a writ of certiorari is rarely granted when the asserted error consists of erroneous factual findings or the misapplication of a properly stated rule of law."). But the petition fails here, too. As shown below, contrary to the State's assertion, *Rogers v. Tennessee*, 532 U.S. 451 (2001), does not compel reversal; rather, the Ninth Circuit opinion is consistent with this Court's ex post fact jurisprudence.

Finally, the State has challenged only one of the two separate grounds for relief on which the lower court decision rests. The State does not challenge the holding that "the trial court's refusal to give the *Green*-based instruction" prejudicially violated Clark's due process rights by depriving him of "a meaningful opportunity to present a complete defense" under *California v. Trombetta*, 467 U.S. 479, 485 (1984). Pet. App. at 8, 25, 26. Instead, the State challenges only the alternative ground finding an ex post facto violation. The State has therefore waived any challenge to the jury instruction ruling, Supreme Court Rule 14.1(a), and the Ninth Circuit's grant of relief on that ground will stand regardless of whether the State's petition is granted. This is another reason for denying the petition.

Argument

I.

THE NINTH CIRCUIT PROPERLY GRANTED RELIEF ON THE EX POST FACTO CLAIM

A. AEDPA Does Not Apply to this Case

The petition contains language that evokes some of this Court's AEDPA cases by asserting that the Ninth Circuit substituted its judgment for that of the California Supreme Court and "second-guessed" the state court. Petition for Writ of Certiorari ("Cert. Pet.") at 3, 4, 6, 12; *cf. Woodford v. Visciotti*, 537 U.S. 19, 25 (2002) (per curiam) (reversing grant of penalty relief in capital habeas case under AEDPA because the Ninth Circuit "substituted its own judgment for that of the state court, in contravention of 28 U.S.C. § 2254," where the state court had denied the same claim after an evidentiary hearing). However, AEDPA does not apply to the case at bar, and the Ninth Circuit applied correct pre-AEDPA standards. Pet. App. at 8. The State does not contend otherwise. Moreover, the ex post facto claim was presented to the state supreme court in Clark's first state habeas corpus petition, and it was summarily denied two months later without an opinion or citation to authority. *In re Clark*, 5 Cal. 4th at 760-61; Respondent's Appendix ("Resp. App.") at 29. There is no state court opinion addressing the ex post facto claim.

B. *Rogers v. Tennessee* Does Not Compel Reversal; the Ninth Circuit Opinion Is Consistent with this Court's Ex Post Facto Jurisprudence

The State argues that "[t]he Ninth Circuit's opinion disregards this Court's directive in *Rogers v. Tennessee* to accommodate the state court's proper judicial function of clarifying and refining legal doctrines as new facts and circumstances present themselves." Cert. Pet. at 4. As shown below, the State's emphasis on *Rogers's* "directive" is exaggerated and misplaced.

Nothing in *Rogers* compels reversal of the Ninth Circuit opinion, and the opinion is consistent with this Court's ex post facto cases and principles.

As an initial matter, as purported evidence of the Ninth Circuit's alleged disregard of *Rogers*, the State complains that "the Ninth Circuit opinion barely mentions *Rogers*, relegating this Court's decision in that case to a mere 'see also' citation and a nested citation to *Bouie* in the midst of the decision below." Cert. Pet. at 11-12. However, the State failed to mention *Rogers* *at all* in its brief to the Ninth Circuit. Resp. App. at 42-50, 54. The State first mentioned *Rogers* by name in a letter of supplemental authorities submitted to the Ninth Circuit more than two months after oral argument, about eight months after it filed its appellee's brief, and almost four years after *Rogers* was issued. Resp. App. at 54; Fed. R. App. P. 28(j) (governing "citation of supplemental authorities"). Having itself "relegated" *Rogers* in the Ninth Circuit appeal to a post-argument letter of "supplemental" authorities, the State cannot be heard to complain that the Ninth Circuit opinion does not afford *Rogers* the prominence that the State now contends it deserves. In any event, *Rogers* does not compel reversal, and the Ninth Circuit's opinion is consistent with the principles set forth in *Rogers* and this Court's other ex post facto cases.

The State's question presented is: "Did the Ninth Circuit fail to afford the California Supreme Court the latitude required by *Rogers*?" Cert. Pet. at i. The State argues that "[t]he Ninth Circuit's opinion disregards this Court's directive in *Rogers v. Tennessee* to accommodate the state court's proper judicial function of clarifying and refining legal doctrines as new facts and circumstances present themselves." Cert. Pet. at 4. But *Rogers* itself emphasized that any such "directive" was made in a distinct context – common law rulemaking, and not the interpretation of a state special circumstance statute, as here – a context that distinguishes *Rogers*

from the case at bar.

Rogers "concern[ed] the constitutionality of the retroactive application of a judicial decision abolishing the common law 'year and a day rule.'" *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 454. "At common law, the year and a day rule provided that no defendant could be convicted of murder unless his victim had died by the defendant's act within a year and a day of the act." *Id.* The Tennessee Supreme Court abolished the year and a day rule as it existed at common law and applied the decision to the criminal defendant to uphold his murder conviction. *Id.* This Court held that the retroactive application did not violate the ex post facto principles contained in the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment. *Id.*

The Court rejected the argument that the Due Process Clause incorporates jot-for-jot the specific prohibitions of the Ex Post Facto Clause, art. I, § 10, cl. 1, as identified by Justice Chase in *Calder v. Bull*, 3 Dall. 386, 390, 1 L. Ed. 2d 648 (1798) (*seriatim* opinion of Chase, J.). *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 458-59.[3] The Court explained:

> [I]ncorporation of the *Calder* categories into due process

---

[3]In *Calder v. Bull*, 3 Dall. 386, 390, 1 L. Ed. 648 (1798) (*seriatim* opinion of Chase, J.), Justice Chase identified four types of laws to which the Ex Post Facto clause, art. I, § 10, cl. 1, extends:

> 1st. Every law that makes an action done before the passing of the law, and which was innocent when done, criminal; and punishes such action. 2nd. Every law that aggravates a crime, or makes it greater than it was, when committed. 3rd. Every law that changes the punishment, and inflicts a greater punishment, than the law annexed to the crime, when committed. 4th. Every law that alters the legal rules of evidence, and receives less, or different, testimony, than the law required at the time of the commission of the offense, in order to convict the offender.

Id.; *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 456.

> limitations on judicial decisionmaking would place an unworkable and unacceptable restraint on normal judicial processes and would be incompatible with the resolution of uncertainty that marks any evolving legal system.
>
> *That is particularly so where, as here, the allegedly impermissible judicial application of a rule of law involves not the interpretation of a statute but an act of common law judging. In the context of common law doctrines* (such as the year and a day rule), there often arises a need to clarify or even to reevaluate prior opinions as new circumstances and fact patterns present themselves. . . . Strict application of *ex post facto* principles in that context would unduly impair the incremental and reasoned development of precedent that is the foundation of the common law system. The common law, in short, presupposes a measure of evolution that is incompatible with stringent application of *ex post facto* principles.

Rogers, 532 U.S. at 461 (emphasis added).

Here, by contrast, the Ninth Circuit did not apply ex post facto principles to an act of state common law judging, but to a state court's interpretation of the special circumstance statute on which Clark's eligibility for the death penalty turned. Pet. App. at 8. Further, the California Supreme Court explained that its narrowing construction of the special circumstance statute in *Green* -- which that court later improperly, retroactively expanded and applied against Clark -- was made "in order to comply with the requirement of *Furman v. Georgia*, 408 U.S. 238 (1972), and *Gregg v. Georgia*, 428 U.S. 153 (1976), that 'each special circumstance provide a rational basis for distinguishing between those murderers who deserve to be considered for the death penalty and those who do not.'" Pet. App. at 10; *Williams v. Calderon*, 52 F.3d 1465, 1476 (9th Cir. 1995).

The policy concern expressed in *Rogers* about overly stringent application of ex post facto principles is lessened where, as here, the state judicial decision at issue involves the

interpretation of a statute rather than a change in a common law rule. *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 464 ("This case, however [unlike *Bouie*], involves not the precise meaning of the words of a particular statute, but rather the continuing viability of a common law rule."). The State's emphasis on *Rogers* is thus exaggerated and misplaced. Just as *Rogers*'s policy concern does not compel reversal of the Ninth Circuit opinion, neither does the legal principles it explicated or its holding.

Rogers reaffirmed that "limitations on *ex post facto* judicial decisionmaking are inherent in the notion of due process." *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 456. It also reaffirmed the ex post facto principles set forth in *Bouie* and explained that *Bouie*'s "rationale rested on core due process concepts of notice, foreseeability, and, in particular, the right to fair warning." *Id.* at 459. According to *Rogers*, *Bouie* "noted that this Court has often recognized the 'basic principle that a criminal statute must give fair warning of the conduct that it makes a crime,'" and that "deprivation of the right to fair warning" can result "from an unforeseeable and retroactive judicial expansion of statutory language . . . ." *Id.* at 457. *Rogers* described this Court's post-*Bouie* ex post facto cases as applying "*Bouie*'s check on retroactive judicial decisionmaking . . . in accordance with the . . . basic and general principle of fair warning that *Bouie* so clearly articulated." 532 U.S. at 459. It described with approval a case holding that a "trial court's construction of the term 'arrest' as including a traffic citation, and application of that construction to defendant to revoke his probation, was unforeseeable and thus violated due process" (*Douglass v. Buder*, 412 U.S. 430, 432 (1973) (per curiam); and another case "reversing [a] conviction under state obscenity law because it did 'not give fair notice' that the location of the allegedly obscene exhibition was a vital element of the offense" (*Rabe v. Washington*, 405

U.S. 313, 316 (1972) (per curiam)).

In the opinion below, the Ninth Circuit cited and applied the ex post facto principles set forth in *Bouie* and *Rogers*. *See, e.g.*, Pet. App. at 18 ("An unforeseeable judicial enlargement of a criminal statute, applied retroactively, violates the federal due process right to fair warning of what constitutes criminal conduct. See *Bouie v. City of Columbia*, 378 U.S. 347, 353 (1964); *Rogers v. Tennessee*, 532 U.S. 451, 459 (2001) (*Bouie* articulated a 'basic and general principle of fair warning')."; Pet. App. at 25 ("This new interpretation and its retroactive application were 'unexpected and indefensible by reference to the law which had been expressed prior to the conduct in issue.' *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 461 (quoting *Bouie*, 378 U.S. at 354)."). Although the State argues that the Ninth Circuit failed to afford the state supreme court the "latitude" purportedly required by *Rogers*, it does not contend that the Ninth Circuit cited or applied incorrect rules of ex post facto law.[4]

Nor does the holding of *Rogers* help the State. In concluding that the retroactive abolition of the year and a day rule did not violate due process, this Court emphasized that "[t]he year and a day rule is widely viewed as an outdated relic of the common law"; had been rendered obsolete by advances in medicine and science; had been abolished in the vast majority of

---

[4]The State does not contend that ex post facto principles do not apply to forbid a retroactive, judicial expansion of a special circumstance statute. This Court has repeatedly held that ex post facto principles protect against a change in law that aggravates a crime or results in greater punishment than when the crime was committed. *See, e.g., Lynch v. Mathis*, 519 U.S. 433, 441 (1997) ("The bulk of our *ex post facto* jurisprudence has involved claims that a law has inflicted 'a greater punishment, than the law annexed to the crime, when committed. . . .' We have explained that such laws implicate the central concern of the *Ex Post Facto* Clause . . . ."); *California Dep't of Corrections v. Morales*, 514 U.S. 499, 504 (1995) ("we have held that the Clause is aimed at laws that 'retroactively alter the definition of crimes or increase the punishment for criminal acts"); Pet. App. at 19-20.

jurisdictions to recently have addressed the issue; and "had never once served as a ground of decision in any prosecution for murder in the State" of Tennessee since it was first mentioned by the Tennessee Supreme Court nearly a century earlier. *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 462-64; *id.* at 466 (the year and a day rule "was a principle in name only, having never once been enforced in the State"). "There [wa]s, in short, nothing to indicate that the Tennessee court's abolition of the rule in petitioner's case represented an exercise of the sort of unfair and arbitrary judicial action against which the Due Process Clause aims to protect." *Id.* at 466-67.

Here, by contrast, and as explained further below, at the time of Clark's crime in January 1982, the *Green* rule was not an "outdated relic of the common law" that had never been applied, but rather a narrowing construction of a special circumstance statute that had been articulated, followed and established in three state appellate decisions, *Green*, 27 Cal. 3d 1, *People v. Thompson*, 27 Cal. 3d 303, 325, 611 P.2d 883, 165 Cal. Rptr. 289 (1980), and *Ario v. Superior Court*, 124 Cal. App. 3d 285, 287, 177 Cal. Rptr. 265 (1981), and incorporated into the relevant standard jury instruction. Pet. App. at 20-25.

C. None of the State's Other Arguments Has Merit

The State argues that "the Ninth Circuit's opinion imposed its own, rigid and formulaic interpretation of California law, and anomalously faulted the state supreme court from straying from that formulation." Cert. Pet. at 12; *see also id.* at 4 (accusing the Ninth Circuit of "adopt[ing] its own competing and static interpretation of California law at the time of the crime"); *id.* at 12 ("the Ninth Circuit focused on whether *its own* interpretation of California law was *more* defensible or foreseeable than that adopted by the state supreme court on Clark's appeal") (emphasis in original) (footnote omitted).

Far from crafting its own interpretation of state law, the Ninth Circuit's ex post facto analysis took as its point of departure the concurring and dissenting opinion of two California Supreme Court justices that showed that the majority in the *Clark* appeal had substantially reinterpreted *Green* to find Clark death-eligible. Pet. App. at 18, 108-10. Justices Broussard and Mosk explained that under *Green*, the majority's analysis was "plainly wrong on two counts." First,

> [u]nder the reasoning of the prosecutor, the implied findings of the jury, and the majority's own words, when defendant set fire to the gasoline in the Gawronski home – and thus when the burning commenced – his intent was to kill the family members by burning . . . . When defendant actually committed the crime of arson, he did so intending to kill the victims by burning, and had no independent purpose for his action.

Pet. App. at 108-09.

Second, under the defense theory of the case and the defense evidence, "even if defendant set the fire to cause the Gawronskis to go to a place where he could shoot and kill David, that would not constitute an independent felonious purpose under the reasoning of *Green*, *supra*, 27 Cal.3d 1." Pet. App. at 109. "[I]f, as here, the defendant's purpose in setting the fire is not to destroy property, but to drive the intended victim to a place where defendant can more easily kill him, the felony lacks a purpose independent from the murder, and cannot support a felony-murder special circumstance." *Id.* Thus, the Ninth Circuit's ex post facto analysis was based not only on its own fair reading of the relevant state law,[5] but also on the opinions of two state

---

[5]*Carmell v. Texas*, 529 U.S. 513, 544 n.31 (2000) ("Whether a state law is properly characterized as falling under the *Ex Post Facto* Clause . . . is a federal question we determine for ourselves."); *Lindsey v. Washington*, 301 U.S. 397, 400 (1937) ("whether the standards of punishment set up before and after the commission of an offense differ, and whether the latter is (continued...)

supreme court justices who identified the same misinterpretation of the *Green* rule by the majority in Clark's direct appeal.

The State accuses the Ninth Circuit of "picking and choosing among state authorities" to "adopt[] its own competing and static interpretation of California law at the time of the crime . . . ." Cert. Pet. at 4; *see also id.* at 12 n.4. The Ninth Circuit did no such thing. It carefully analyzed and thoroughly discussed "the relevant, or possibly relevant, cases decided between the date of the [California Supreme] Court's decision in *Green* (April 24, 1980) and the date of Clark's crime (January 6, 1982)": *Green*, 27 Cal. 3d 1; *Thompson*, 27 Cal. 3d 303; and *Ario*, 124 Cal. App. 3d 285. Pet. App. at 20-22. The court also extensively discussed *People v. Murtishaw*, 29 Cal. 3d 733, 631 P.2d 446, 175 Cal. Rptr. 738 (1981), a case cited by the State in support of its position. *Id.* at 22-23. The Ninth Circuit correctly concluded that those "decisions of the California appellate courts indicate that, at the time Clark committed his crimes, *Green*'s interpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance statute was well-established, and that the California Supreme Court's new interpretation of that statute in *Clark* was unforeseeable." *Id.* at 20.

The State asserts that *Green* is "a capital case with very peculiar facts distinguishable from those in respondent's case." Cert. Pet. at 6. The State is wrong. *Green* vacated a robbery special circumstance finding because the robbery was merely incidental to the murder. 27 Cal. 3d at 61, 74. In *Green*, the defendant killed his wife out of jealousy and/or revenge. *Id.* at 55. Before killing his wife, defendant took some of her clothing; after the murder he took her rings

---

[5](...continued)
more onerous then the earlier within the meaning of the constitutional prohibition, are federal questions which this Court will determine for itself").

and purse, burned her purse and clothing, and attempted to fire a shotgun at an identifying tattoo on her abdomen. *Id.* at 55-57. Thus, the California Supreme Court concluded, the object of the robbery was to facilitate or conceal the primary crime of murder, not to steal. *Id.* at 61. The crime "was not in fact a murder in the commission of a robbery but the exact opposite, a robbery in the commission of a murder. Yet the jury nevertheless found the special circumstance to be true." *Id.* at 60.

Similarly here, the crime "was not in fact a murder in the commission of [an arson] but the exact opposite, [an arson] in the commission of a murder." As Justice Broussard explained in his dissent in the direct appeal, under *Green* the arson special circumstance did not apply to Clark under either the prosecution or defense theories of the case because, under both, the arson was incidental to the primary goal of murder. Pet. App. at 17, 108-10. Clark testified, consistently with his post-arrest statement, that he set fire to the house to drive the Gawronskis out the front door, where he planned to shoot David in front of Ava. The prosecution argued that Clark set fire to the house intending to kill the inhabitants. Thus, the arson was intended to facilitate the primary goal of murder (the defense theory) or as a means to commit murder (the prosecution theory). Under both theories, and the evidence, Clark's primary purpose was murder, and the arson was merely incidental to it.

The State contends that *Thompson*, 27 Cal. 3d 303, "also involved unusual facts different from those in this case." Cert. Pet. at 7; *see id.* ("Both *Green* and *Thompson* presented extreme cases with unusual facts."). In fact, *Thompson*, like *Green*, is similar to the case at bar. In *Thompson*, the California Supreme Court held that there was insufficient evidence to support the jury's findings that robbery and burglary special circumstances were true. The defendant had

entered a home, demanded and took a set of car keys, and shot the inhabitants, stating "you know why I'm here and you know who sent me." 27 Cal. 3d at 310, 323-24. Because defendant arrived at the house on foot "he had a motive to take a car simply to effect his getaway from the shootings he intended." *Id.* at 324. Property gain was at most of "secondary importance" to the primary, if not exclusive, intent to kill, and therefore the burglary and robbery special circumstances did not apply. *Id.*

Despite the obvious similarities among *Green*, *Thompson* and the case at bar, the State tries to distinguish the cases by claiming that in *Green* and *Thompson*, "[n]either of the defendants had any genuine intent to commit robbery at all; their 'sole objective' was murder." Cert. Pet. at 7-8. But the same is true here: under both the prosecution and defense theories of the case, there was no evidence of any genuine intent to commit arson; the sole objective was murder, either by the fire itself (the prosecution theory) or by driving the people out of the house to shoot and kill David Gawronski (the defense theory).[6]

The State criticizes the Ninth Circuit for "amplif[ying] the importance of a lower state appellate court decision, *Ario v. Superior Court*, 124 Cal. App. 3d 285, 287 [177 Cal. Rptr. 265], (1981), while curiously downplaying the significance of *Murtishaw*, a California Supreme Court case expressly distinguishing *Green*." Cert. Pet. at 12 n.4. According to the State, this is further evidence that "the opinion appears to pick and choose among state court authorities in order to demonstrate that *its own* interpretation of California law was foreseeable and defensible." *Id.*

---

[6]As the State concedes, "[a]ccording to Clark's statements to police and his trial testimony, his intent in setting the fire was not to burn David or the other family members to death, but instead to drive the entire family out of the house so that he then could shoot and kill David in front of his wife and child." Cert. Pet. at 2.

The Ninth Circuit rightly focused on *Ario* because, like *Green* and *Thompson*, but unlike *Murtishaw*, *Ario* applied *Green*'s narrowing construction of the special circumstance statute before the time of Clark's crime. *Ario* dismissed a kidnaping special circumstance allegation because "[t]he only evidence concerning the interplay between kidnaping and murder is that the murder plan was settled at the house, and the transportation [of the victims from the house] to Redwood Road was for the purpose of accomplishing the murders." 124 Cal. App. 3d at 289. The kidnaping was thus incidental to the murder, just as the robberies were incidental in *Green* and *Thompson*.[7]

There is nothing "curious" about the Ninth Circuit's "downplaying the significance of *Murtishaw*." Pet. Cert. at 12 n.4. As the Ninth Circuit explained, "*Murtishaw* involved the felony-murder rule rather than the felony-murder special circumstance statute." Pet. App. at 22. "The difference between the two is significant. The felony-murder rule broadens criminal liability, imposing a kind of vicarious liability for murders that occur during the commission of a felony," and making a defendant potentially liable for murder even when he is not the actual killer. *Id.*

> The felony-murder special circumstance statute, by contrast, narrows criminal liability, allowing capital punishment for a certain restricted class of murders. Under the felony-murder special circumstance statute as defined in *Green*, a defendant is not death-eligible for ordinary felony murder. Rather, he is death-eligible only if the murder advances an independent felonious purpose, such as the murder of a witness to a felony in order to avoid identification.

Id.

---

[7]This Court analyzed decisions by Tennessee intermediate appellate courts as part of its ex post facto analysis in *Rogers*. 532 U.S. at 465-66.

As the Ninth Circuit explained, *Murtishaw* held that there was sufficient evidence to support a felony-murder conviction because the jury could have concluded that the defendant acted with the concurrent goals of killing the victims and taking their car. 29 Cal. 3d at 752; Pet. App. at 22. In footnote 13 of the opinion, the state supreme court took care to distinguish *Green* by explaining that the theft was not ancillary to the murder, but if the witness's testimony was believed, it was a concurrent objective. 29 Cal. 3d at 752 n.13; Pet. App. at 22. The state supreme court "had been careful to state that the issue in *Murtishaw* was first-degree felony murder, not felony-murder special circumstance." Pet. App. at 22 (citing *Murtishaw*, 29 Cal. 3d at 750-51). Footnote 13 "insured that the reader understood that the two were different." Pet. App. at 22. Further, as the Ninth Circuit noted, "[b]ecause the death penalty is not at stake in a simple felony-murder case" – felony murder, without more, does not make a defendant death-eligible – the requirements of *Furman* and *Gregg* – which animated the narrowing construction of the special circumstance statute in *Green* – were not in play in *Murtishaw*. Pet. App. at 22-23.

Thus, contrary to the State's assertion, *Murtishaw* did not give fair warning that, contrary to the published opinions expressly on point at the time of Clark's crime, *Green*, *Thompson* and *Ario*, the California Supreme Court would expand *Green*'s definition of the special circumstance statute in deciding Clark's case. Pet. App. at 23. As the Ninth Circuit rightly noted, there was no discussion in *Green*, *Thompson* or *Ario* of concurrent purposes whatsoever, much less a warning that a defendant with concurrent goals to commit murder and another felony would be death-eligible under the special circumstance statute. Pet. App. at 21-22. Further, although *Murtishaw* was issued before *Ario*, *Robertson* and *Clark* (*Murtishaw* postdated *Green* and *Thompson*), neither *Ario*, *Robertson* nor *Clark* mentioned *Murtishaw*. *Id.* at 23.

The only case cited by the majority in *Clark* in support of its expanded interpretation of the special circumstance statute was *Robertson*, which was issued nearly a year after Clark's crimes, Pet. App. at 23, and therefore could not possibly have provided fair warning. *Bouie*, 378 U.S. at 350, 355; *Bradshaw v. Richey*, 126 S. Ct. 602, 605 (2005) (per curiam) (cited by the State); Pet. App. at 20. Further, *Robertson* distinguished *Green* on the basis that in *Robertson* the "intent to steal was entirely independent of the murders," 33 Cal. 3d at 52, and thus it applied *Green* in an entirely predictable way that did not give fair warning of the substantial modification of *Green* that would come in Clark's appeal. Pet. App. at 24.

Moreover, as the Ninth Circuit noted, the standard special circumstance jury instruction at the time of Clark's trial, CALJIC 8.81.17, specifically incorporated *Green*'s holding. Pet App. at 24. The existence and wide publication of this standard instruction is powerful evidence of foreseeability that the *Green* rule would be applied. *Id.* However, after Clark's trial the standard instruction was amended to include a comment stating that "[c]oncurrent intent to kill and commit an independent felony will support a felony-murder special circumstance." The two cases cited in support of the modification are *Clark* and *People v. Raley*, 2 Cal. 4th 870, 903 (1992), a California Supreme Court case relying on *Clark*. *Id.* "No pre-*Clark* case is cited." *Id.* This is additional strong evidence that the concept that "concurrent purposes" would support a special circumstance finding did not exist prior to the direct appeal opinion in *Clark*, or at the time of Clark's crimes or trial. *Id.*

Thus, as shown above, all of the relevant published felony-special circumstance cases at the time of Clark's crimes support the Ninth Circuit's ex post facto decision. Although the State accuses the Ninth Circuit of "picking and choosing" among state court decisions to support its

decision, the State has picked and chosen a slew of irrelevant cases, including vacated and depublished opinions, to try to prop up its position. The State cites *People v. Smith*, 186 Cal. Rptr. 650 (1982), *People v. Williams*, 44 Cal. 3d 883, 751 P.2d 395, 245 Cal. Rptr. 336 (1988), *People v. Hernandez*, 47 Cal. 3d 315, 763 P.2d 1289, 253 Cal. Rptr. 199 (1988), *Robertson*, 33 Cal. 3d 21, 655 P.2d 279, 188 Cal. Rptr. 77 (1982), *People v. Kimble*, 44 Cal. 3d 480, 749 P.2d 803, 244 Cal. Rptr. 148 (1988), *People v. Sanders*, 51 Cal. 3d 471, 797 P.2d 561, 273 Cal. Rptr. 537 (1990), and *People v. Sheppard*, 192 Cal. Rptr. 427 (1983), for a number of propositions. Cert. Pet. at 8-10 & nn.1-2. But all of these cases post-date Clark's crimes, and therefore these cases are irrelevant for ex post facto purposes. *Bouie*, 378 U.S. at 350, 355; *Bradshaw*, 126 S. Ct. at 605; Pet. App. at 20.

Two of the State's cases – *Smith* and *Sheppard* – were vacated soon after they were issued (*Sheppard* was ordered depublished by the California Supreme Court), Cert. Pet. at 8 n.1, 10 n.2, meaning that they could not (and cannot) be cited as good law. Cal. Rule of Court 977(a). Although the State purports to cite these cases for the proposition that the *Green* rule's application to "concurrent intent" cases was "unsettled" "close to the time of Clark's crime," Cert. Pet. at 8 n.1, 10 n.2, their vacation and depublication prove the opposite: that people could not rely on these cases (attorneys were forbidden from citing them), and that *Green* and its progeny remained good law.

The State cites *Smith* for the proposition that it cited "*Murtishaw* as authority that 'concurrent motivations' – killing the victim both for personal revenge and to facilitate robbery – satisfied the *Green* rule with respect to the felony-murder special circumstance." Cert. Pet. at 9. However, *Smith* actually stated that "[h]ad Smith asked for the paragraph 2 instruction [of

CALJIC 8.81.17], we would be inclined to hold that the trial court erred in failing to give it." 186 Cal. Rptr. at 660. However, the defendant did not request the instruction. *Id.* The *Smith* court also explained that "if during the commission of a robbery or other enumerated felony one of the defendants decides to kill the victim for a purpose independent of the underlying felony, the spirit if not the letter of the *Green* court's decision would suggest the special circumstance finding cannot be sustained." *Id.*

Sheppard was a kidnaping special circumstance case that declined to follow *Ario*. 192 Cal. Rptr. at 432 n.3. The California Supreme Court depublished *Sheppard*, while *Ario* remained good law.

The State cites *Williams*, 44 Cal. 3d 883, a case decided six years after Clark's crimes, as "citing *Murtishaw* as authority regarding [the] *Green* rule in [the] context of the felony-murder special circumstance." Cert. Pet. at 9. However, the *Williams* court emphasized that "[t]he trial took place prior to our decision in *Green*," and that "unlike *Green* . . . where the robbery was an opportunistic crime committed incidentally during the murder, here the inescapable conclusion is that the kidnapping had an independent, rather than incidental purpose." 44 Cal. 3d at 928-29.

The State cites *Hernandez*, 47 Cal. 3d 315, a case decided more than six years after Clark's crimes, as "discussing *Green* in [the] context of [the] first degree felony-murder statute, rather than felony-murder special circumstance." Cert. Pet. at 9. But *Hernandez* distinguished *Green*, explaining that "the sexual offenses were not incidental events or afterthoughts." 47 Cal. 3d at 348.

The State cites *Robertson* for the proposition that the "the incidental robbery theory of *Green* is not a general principle of law closely and openly connected with the facts before the

court to support a *sua sponte* duty to instruct." Cert. Pet. at 9 (quotations omitted). However, the full quote from *Robertson* is: "In light of the significant differences between the facts of this case and *Green*, however, we do not believe that that case's 'incidental robbery' doctrine can properly be characterized as a general principle of law 'closely and openly connected with the facts before the court' . . . as to which a *sua sponte* duty to instruct could arise." 33 Cal. 3d at 52. By contrast, in the case at bar, Clark requested a *Green* instruction, and the state supreme court held that under the evidence presented at trial, it was error to deny the request.

Kimble, 44 Cal. 3d, another case decided more than six years after Clark's crimes, is cited for the proposition that the "*Green* theory [is] not an 'element' of a special circumstance." Cert. Pet. at 9. However, the complete quote from *Kimble* is: "Preliminarily, we reject the dissent's novel suggestion that *Green*'s clarification of the scope of the felony-murder special circumstances has somehow become an 'element' of such special circumstances, on which the jury must be instructed in all cases regardless of whether the *evidence* supports such an instruction." 44 Cal. 3d at 501 (emphasis in original). Again, Clark requested a *Green* instruction, and the state supreme court held it was error to deny the instruction given the evidence presented at trial.

The State cites a case decided after Clark's appeal, *Sanders*, 51 Cal. 3d 471, as "refusing to extend *Green* to [a] witness-killing special circumstance; [the] special circumstance [was] applicable even if defendant also harbored a second purpose for killing the witness-victim." Cert. Pet. at 10. But the *Sanders* court explained that it could not "conceive of a situation in which the motive to kill a witness is merely 'incidental' to the crime," and it explicitly contrasted the robbery in *Green* as an example of a situation where the felony could be (and was) incidental

to the murder. 51 Cal. 3d at 519-20.

The State cites *Webster v. Woodford*, 369 F.3d 1062 (9th Cir. 2004), for the proposition that "it was foreseeable, for *Bouie* purposes, that [the] state court's interpretation of lying-in-wait for purposes of [the] first degree murder statute would be imported into [the] lying-in-wait special circumstance statute." Cert. Pet. at 8. *Webster* is distinguishable from the case at bar.

Webster rejected a claim that the application of robbery and lying in wait special circumstances violated the ban on ex post facto laws. The defendant, Webster, "argue[d] that the theft of the car, which was the primary focus of the proof, did not occur within the 'immediate presence' of his victim and that no judicial construction of the phrase put him on notice that the courts would consider taking property a quarter mile away as being within a victim's 'immediate presence.'" 369 F.3d at 1070. However, Webster was on fair notice of the application of this principle to him, because "California had previously interpreted the phrase 'immediate presence' to include situations in which the taking was outside the victim's sensory perception." *Id.* at 1071. The court emphasized that "[t]he first significant case leading to this interpretation [was] *People v. Lavender*, 137 Cal. App. 582, 31 P.2d 439 (1934)," decided almost half a century before Webster's crime.

Webster's second claim was that the lying-in-wait special circumstance required "physical" concealment on the part of the defendant. 369 F.3d at 1073. The three elements of the special circumstance are concealment, watching and waiting. *Id.* The court ruled that due process was not violated by the failure to require physical concealment, since several California Supreme Court decisions before Webster's crimes "substituted the term 'secrecy' for 'concealment,'" and the language of the jury instructions in his case – allowing a true finding on

the basis of "a concealment by ambush or some other secret design" – was cited with approval in a case over 20 years before his crimes. *Id.* at 1073-74. Further, the CALJIC instructions given at Webster's trial and incorporating this law were adopted several years before his crimes. *Id.* at 1074. "Given the existence and wide publication of this standard instruction, it was foreseeable that it would be applied." *Id.*

The State cites *Bradshaw v. Richey*, 126 S. Ct. 602, for the point that the due process right to notice requires only "reasonable warning" and does not require "fundamentally similar cases." Pet. Cert. at 5.[8] *Bradshaw* does not show that Clark had reasonable warning that the arson special circumstance would be expanded to make him death-eligible. In *Bradshaw*, the evidence at trial showed that the defendant intended to kill his ex-girlfriend and her new boyfriend, but instead his intended victims escaped harm and a two-year old was killed. 126 S. Ct. at 603. Defendant was convicted of aggravated felony murder on a theory of transferred intent. *Id. Bradshaw* rejected the defendant's ex post facto claim because the defendant "could not plausibly claim unfair surprise that the doctrine [of transferred intent] applied in his case." 126 S. Ct. at 604. This was because the relevant statute at the time of the offense stated that "'no person shall be convicted of aggravated murder unless he is specifically found to have intended to cause the death *of another*.'" *Id.* (original emphasis). This Court explained that defendant's "intention to kill his ex-girlfriend and her boyfriend plainly came within this provision. There was no reason to read 'another' (countertextually) as meaning only 'the actual victim,' since the doctrine of transferred intent was 'firmly rooted in Ohio law.'" *Id.* (citing Ohio cases). *Bradshaw* did not involve the situation presented here, where a narrowing construction of the

---

[8]The State mistakenly refers to *Bradshaw* as "*Bradford v. Richey*." *Id.*

relevant statute by the state supreme court changed the meaning of the statute as written and was the operative law at the time of the offense, as reflected in published caselaw and the relevant standard jury instruction.

Finally, the State argues that "[i]t strains credulity that respondent . . . somehow had relied on the new and anomalous *Green* rule when he committed his horrific crimes." Cert. Pet. at 12. However, the State concedes that Clark's trial testimony regarding his purpose in committing the crimes was consistent with his post-arrest statement to the police, *id.* at 2, and thus there is no suggestion that the defense presented at trial was inconsistent with Clark's spontaneous and contemporaneous explanation of his intent. Further, as *Bouie* explains, "[t]he determination whether a criminal statute provides fair warning of its prohibitions must be made on the basis of the statute itself and the other pertinent law, rather than on the basis of the subjective expectations of particular defendants." 378 U.S. at 347 n.5. In *Bouie*, the petitioners who won an ex post facto challenge to a trespass statute "at one point testified that they had intended to be arrested" when they engaged in conduct the statute was later held to reach. *Id.* "There is plainly a fundamental fairness interest, even apart from any claim of reliance or notice, in having the government abide by the rules of law it establishes to govern the circumstances under which it can deprive a person of his life or liberty." *Carmell*, 529 U.S. at 533.

II.

THE STATE HAS CHALLENGED JUST ONE OF THE TWO SEPARATE GROUNDS FOR RELIEF, AND THUS THE NINTH CIRCUIT'S JUDGMENT WILL STAND AS TO CLARK REGARDLESS OF WHETHER THE COURT GRANTS THE STATE'S PETITION

As noted above, Clark asserted in his federal habeas petition and argued in the courts below that the arson special circumstance violated due process for two distinct reasons: First,

> that the trial court's failure to give his requested jury instruction under *Green* violated due process under *California v. Trombetta*, 467 U.S. 479, 485 (1984), by unfairly depriving him of a "meaningful opportunity to present a complete defense." Second, he argue[d] that the California Supreme Court's expansion of *Green* and reinterpretation of the felony-murder special circumstance statute was an unforeseeable new interpretation of California law, and that the retroactive application of this new interpretation on appeal violated due process under *Bouie v. City of Columbia*, 378 U.S. 347, 362 (1964).

Pet. App. at 8.

The parties understood that Clark was making two distinct claims. Resp. App. at 33, 35 (Clark's opening brief in the Ninth Circuit argued that "the district court erred by denying Clark's jury instruction claim"; then, under a separate heading, Clark argued that "[t]he arson special circumstance finding and resulting judgment are invalid for *the additional reason* that the state supreme court's decision in *Clark*, retroactively expanded the reach of the special circumstance statute to include Petitioner's conduct") (emphasis added); Resp. App. at 51 (The State's appellee's brief in the Ninth Circuit explained: "Clark contends the trial court violated due process by refusing to give a requested special instruction on the 'independent felonious purpose' requirement of the arson special circumstance. (AOB 59-80.) *Clark also claims* the California Supreme Court retroactively expanded the interpretation of that requirement in order to affirm his

conviction on appeal, in violation of due process. (AOB 81-86.)." (Emphasis added.)

The Ninth Circuit "agree[d] with both of Clark's contentions" and granted relief on the basis of each of these separate but "interrelated" grounds. Pet. App. at 8, 25, 26.

The State's petition, however, challenges only one of the bases for the Ninth Circuit's judgment, the grant of relief based on the ex post facto violation. The question presented, and the entire petition, argues that "the Ninth Circuit fail[ed] to afford the California Supreme Court the latitude" purportedly required by *Rogers*, 532 U.S. 451, an ex post facto case. Nowhere does the State argue that the Ninth Circuit wrongly granted relief on the separate ground that the failure to give Clark's requested *Green* instruction violated his right to present a defense under *Trombetta*. Accordingly, the State has waived any such argument,[9] and the Ninth Circuit's judgment will stand regardless of whether the State's petition is granted. Because resolution of the petition, even in the State's favor, will not affect the outcome of the case, it would be inappropriate to grant certiorari. *Cf.* Robert L. Stern, Eugene Gressman, Stephen M. Shapiro & Kenneth S. Geller, *Supreme Court Practice* (8th ed. 2002) 231 (explaining that even where, unlike this case, the petition addresses a clear conflict of law among the federal Circuit Courts of Appeal, "[i]f the resolution of the clear conflict is irrelevant to the ultimate outcome of the case before the Court, certiorari may be denied").

---

[9]Supreme Court Rule 14.1(a) ("Only the questions set out in the petition, or fairly included therein, will be considered by the Court."); *Izumi Seimitsu Kogyo Kabushiki Kaisha v. U.S. Philips Corp.*, 510 U.S. 27, 32 (1993) (certiorari improvidently granted where Rule 14.1(a) requires that a subsidiary question be fairly included within the question presented for Court's review); *id.* at 34 ("Faithful application [of Rule 14.1] will also inform those who seek review here that we continue to strongly disapprove the practice of smuggling additional questions into a case after we grant certiorari.").

Conclusion

For the foregoing reasons, the Court should deny the State's petition.

Dated: October 6, 2006

Respectfully submitted,

SEAN K. KENNEDY
Acting Federal Public Defender

By _____
MARK R. DROZDOWSKI
Deputy Federal Public Defender

Counsel for Respondent
WILLIAM CLARK

Respondent's Appendix

Document Title & Date	Page Nos.
Order Denying Petition for Writ of Habeas Corpus on May 16, 1991	29
Excerpts of Appellant's Brief filed in the Ninth Circuit on 1/23/04	30
Excerpts of Appellee's Brief filed in the Ninth Circuit on 8/16/04	38
Letter filed by Appellee in the Ninth Circuit pursuant to Fed. R. App. P. 28(j) on 4/21/05	54

SUPREME COURT
FILED
MAY 16 1991
Robert Wandruff Clerk
DEPUTY

No. S020060

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

IN BANK

IN RE WILLIAM JOHN CLARK

ON

HABEAS CORPUS

The order filed on May 1, 1991, in the above-entitled case is vacated. The request for an extension of time to file a reply is denied. The petition for writ of habeas corpus is denied.

Mosk, J. and Broussard, J. are of the opinion the request should be granted.

Acting Chief Justice

COURT OF APPEALS NO. 02-99007

IN THE UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS

FOR THE NINTH CIRCUIT

WILLIAM CLARK, Petitioner and Appellant, v. JEANNE WOODFORD, Warden of California State Prison at San Quentin, Respondent and Appellee.	)	(DC # CV 95-334 DOC)

Appeal from the United States District Court
Central District of California
The Honorable David Carter

APPELLANT'S BRIEF
DEATH PENALTY CASE

MARIA E. STRATTON
Federal Public Defender
SEAN K. KENNEDY
MARK R. DROZDOWSKI
Deputy Federal Public Defenders
321 East 2nd Street
Los Angeles, California 90012-4206
Telephone: (213) 894-7520

Attorneys for Petitioner-Appellant
WILLIAM CLARK

TABLE OF CONTENTS
(Continued)

Page

II. The District Court Erred by Denying Clark's Ineffective Assistance of Counsel Claim 54

A. Applicable Legal Standards 54

B. Trial Counsel Were Ineffective, and Their Deficient Performance Prejudiced Clark 55

III. The District Court Erred by Denying Clark's Jury Instruction Claim 59

A. Summary of Claim and State Court Rulings 59

B. The Instruction Claim Alleges a Federal Constitutional Violation 64

C. Petitioner's Defense to the Arson Special Circumstance Allegation Was Based Entirely on Green 66

D. The Refusal to Give the Green Instruction Eviscerated Clark's Defense, Prevented the Jury from Finding the Facts Necessary to Make Clark Death-Eligible, and Violated Clark's Due Process Rights 71

1. With Proper Instructions, Clark Had a Compelling Defense Under Green 71

2. The Failure To Give the Green Instruction Violated Due Process 75

E. The Error Was Not Harmless 77

TABLE OF CONTENTS
(Continued)

Page

F. The California Supreme Court's Decision in Clark's Appeal Expanded the Reach of the Arson Special Circumstance Law in Violation of Due Process and the Ban on Ex Post Facto Laws 81

IV. The District Court Erred by Denying Clark's Claim That His Constitutional Rights Were Violated When a Psychologist Retained by the Defense Testified for the State During Its Case-in-Chief at the Penalty Retrial Regarding Threats Clark Allegedly Made 87

A. Summary of Claim and State Court Rulings 87

B. The Admission of the Testimony of Defense Expert-Turned-Prosecution Witness Linda Weinberger Violated Clark's Constitutional Rights 88

C. The Error Was Not Harmless 93

CONCLUSION 94

STATEMENT OF RELATED CASES 95

CERTIFICATE OF COMPLIANCE 96

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE 97

rendering a finding of law based on inaccurate conclusions regarding his competency and sanity").

Instead, Clark was allowed to represent himself in a life or death trial, resulting in a wholly unreliable proceeding with essentially two prosecutors and no defense. Massie, 624 F.2d at 74.

The district court erred in denying Claim 6. At a minimum, it should have held a hearing on the claim. Matheny v. Anderson, 253 F.3d 1025, 1040 (7th Cir. 2001); Smith v. McCormick, 914 F.2d 1153, 1170 (9th Cir. 1990) ("'[W]here a petitioner raises a colorable claim of ineffective assistance of counsel and there has not been a state or federal hearing on this claim, we must remand to the district court for an evidentiary hearing.'").

III. The District Court Erred by Denying Clark's Jury Instruction Claim

A. Summary of Claim and State Court Rulings

Claim 1 alleges that the arson special circumstance and resulting judgment must be reversed because they violate Petitioner's rights to due process, a fair trial, and the effective assistance of counsel; his privilege against self-incrimination; and the ban on ex post facto laws. ER 277-95. The arson special circumstance is the sole special circumstance making Clark eligible for the death penalty; the

purpose in setting fire to the Gawronskis' house," and that the state court ruling was not "so arbitrary or capricious" as to violate Clark's rights. ER 803-05.

2. The Failure To Give the Green Instruction Violated Due Process

The caselaw makes clear that the refusal to give Clark's proposed instruction deprived him of a defense and violated due process. In Bradley, this Court granted a habeas petition under the more stringent AEDPA standards on the ground that "[t]he failure to instruct the jury on entrapment deprived Bradley of his due process right to present a full defense." 315 F.3d at 1098. Bradley had confessed to a drug trafficking charge, and his only defense was entrapment. Id. at 1099. Although defense counsel emphasized in his closing argument the officers' "despicable tactics," "because of the court's refusal to instruct on entrapment, he could not point to a legal grounds on which the jury could acquit Bradley if it agreed." Id. (footnote omitted). Similarly, Clark's counsel argued in closing that the arson was incidental to the murder, but without the Green instruction the jury could not know that this argument was even legally relevant.

In McNeil v. Middleton, 344 F.3d 988, 990-91, 997 (2003), this Court held under AEDPA that a murder defendant's due process rights were violated by the trial court's erroneous imperfect self-defense instruction, which prevented the jury from considering one of petitioner's two possible defenses.

F. The California Supreme Court's Decision in Clark's Appeal Expanded the Reach of the Arson Special Circumstance Law in Violation of Due Process and the Ban on Ex Post Facto Laws

The arson special circumstance finding and resulting judgment are invalid for the additional reason that the state supreme court's decision in Clark, retroactively expanded the reach of the special circumstance statute to include Petitioner's conduct. ER 289-90.

Due process protects defendants against the retroactive application of an unexpected change in criminal law ("ex post facto" laws). Bouie v. City of Columbia, 378 U.S. 347, 354, 84 S. Ct. 1697, 12 L. Ed. 2d 894 (1964). This principle applies not only to laws that criminalize previously innocent behavior, but also to laws "which make[] more burdensome the punishment of a crime, after its commission, or which deprive[] one charged with crime of any defense available according to law at the time when the act was committed." Collins v. Youngblood, 497 U.S. 37, 42, 110 S. Ct. 2715, 111 L. Ed. 2d 30 (1990); Murtishaw v. Woodford, 255 F.3d 926, 965 (9th Cir. 2001) (ex post facto ban prohibits retroactive imposition of "more onerous" standards).

"An unforeseeable judicial construction of a statute may run afoul of the Due Process Clause because of the same policy underlying the Ex Post Facto Clause-- lack of 'fair warning of that conduct which will give rise to criminal

CONCLUSION

For the foregoing reasons, Clark requests that the Court grant his petition and order a new guilt and/or penalty trial. In the alternative, Clark requests that the Court remand the case to district court for a hearing on Claims 5 and/or 6.

Dated: January 20, 2004

Respectfully submitted,

MARIA E. STRATTON
Federal Public Defender

By _____
MARK R. DROZDOWSKI
Deputy Federal Public Defender

Attorneys for Petitioner-Appellant
WILLIAM CLARK

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

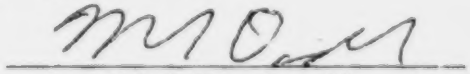
I, Mark Drozdowski, the undersigned, declare that I am a resident or employed in Los Angeles County, California; that my business address is the Federal Public Defender's Office, 321 East 2nd Street, Los Angeles, California 90012; that I am over the age of eighteen years; that I am not a party to the above-entitled action; that I am employed by the Federal Public Defender for the Central District of California, who is a member of the Bars of the United States District Court for the Central District of California and the United States Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, at whose direction the service described herein was made.

On January 20, 2004, I served the within **APPELLANT'S BRIEF** on the interested parties herein by placing two copies thereof in an envelope, and I served the **EXCERPTS OF RECORD, VOLUMES 1-4** on the interested parties herein by placing one copy thereof in an envelope. Depositing both envelopes in the United States Mail, with postage fully prepaid thereon, at Los Angeles, California, addressed as follows:

Scott A. Taryle
Office of the Attorney General
300 South Spring Street, Ste. 500 N
Los Angeles, California 90013-1230

I declare under penalty of perjury that the foregoing is true and correct.

Executed on January 20, 2004, at Los Angeles, California.



Mark Drozdowski

02-99007

CAP

IN THE UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS

FOR THE NINTH CIRCUIT

AUG 13 2004

WILLIAM CLARK, Petitioner-Appellant, v. **JEANNE WOODFORD, Warden,** Respondent-Appellee.	**CAPITAL CASE**

RECEIVED FOR RD 100.
not found
AUG 17 2004
EXAMINED BY
ON / /

On Appeal from the United States District Court
for the Central District of California; No. CV-95-334-DOC
The Honorable David O. Carter, Judge

APPELLEE'S BRIEF

BILL LOCKYER
Attorney General of the State of California

ROBERT R. ANDERSON
Chief Assistant Attorney General

PAMELA C. HAMANAKA
Senior Assistant Attorney General

KEITH H. BORJON
Supervising Deputy Attorney General

SCOTT A. TARYLE
Deputy Attorney General
State Bar No. 156158

300 South Spring Street
Los Angeles, CA 90013
Telephone: (213) 897-2363
Fax: (213) 897-2806

Attorneys for Respondent-Appellee

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
STATEMENT OF JURISDICTION	1
STATEMENT OF THE CASE	1
STATEMENT OF FACTS	4
The Guilt Phase Prosecution Case-in-Chief	4
A. Pre-Crime Events	4
B. The Fire	7
C. Clark's Statement	8
A. The Guilt Phase Defense Case	10
B. Arson Expert Testimony	13
The Penalty Phase (Retrial)	14
The ~~People's~~ Case	14
Defense Case	20
SUMMARY OF ARGUMENT	25
ARGUMENT	30
I. STANDARD FOR SUMMARY JUDGMENT	30
II. THE TRIAL COURT HAD NO CONSTITUTIONAL DUTY TO CONDUCT A HEARING REGARDING CLARK'S MENTAL COMPETENCE TO REPRESENT HIMSELF	33

TABLE OF CONTENTS (continued)

		Page
	A. Relevant Facts	33
	B. Legal Standards	37
	C. Discussion	41
	D. Respondent Declines To Address, At This Point, The Uncertified Issue Of "Substantive" Incompetence.	46
III.	**TRIAL COUNSEL WERE NOT INEFFECTIVE FOR FAILING TO INVESTIGATE CLARK'S COMPETENCE OR REQUEST A COMPETENCY HEARING**	48
IV.	**NEITHER THE FAILURE TO GIVE A JURY INSTRUCTION ON THE "INDEPENDENT FELONIOUS PURPOSE" REQUIREMENT, NOR THE CALIFORNIA SUPREME COURT'S INTERPRETATION OF THAT REQUIREMENT ON APPEAL, VIOLATED DUE PROCESS**	58
	A. Background	58
	B. The Trial Court's Failure To Give A "*Green* Instruction" Did Not Violate Due Process, And Was Harmless	63
	C. The California Supreme Court Did Not Violate The Ex Post Facto Clause	69
V.	**DR. WEINBERGER'S TESTIMONY ABOUT CLARK'S THREATENING STATEMENTS DID NOT VIOLATE CLARK'S CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHTS**	78

TABLE OF CONTENTS (continued)

	Page
A. Background	78
B. Discussion	81
CONCLUSION	92
STATEMENT OF RELATED CASES	93

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

Cases	Page
Ake v. Oklahoma, 470 U.S. 68, 105 S. Ct. 1087, 84 L. Ed. 2d 53 (1985)	86
Amaya-Ruiz v. Stewart, 121 F.3d 486 (9th Cir. 1997)	39, 40, 46
Anderson v. Liberty Lobby, 477 U.S. 242, 106 S. Ct. 2505, 91 L. Ed. 2d 202 (1986)	31
Bains v. Cambra, 204 F.3d 964 (9th Cir.2000)	46, 64
Beard v. Banks, 124 S. Ct. 2504 (2004)	87, 88
Blackledge v. Allison, 431 U.S. 63, 97 S. Ct. 1621, 52 L. Ed. 2d 136 (1977)	30, 31
Boag v. Raines, 769 F.2d 1341 (9th Cir. 1985)	41
Bouie v. City of Columbia, 378 U.S. 347, 84 S. Ct. 1697, 12 L. Ed. 2d 894 (1964)	70
Brecht v. Abrahamson, 507 U.S. 619, 113 S. Ct. 1710, 123 L. Ed. 2d 353 (1993)	46

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES (continued)

	Page
Buchanan v. Kentucky, 483 U.S. 402, 107 S. Ct. 2906, 97 L. Ed. 2d 336 (1987)	84, 85
Butler v. McKellar, 494 U.S. 407, 110 S. Ct. 1212, 108 L. Ed. 2d 347 (1990)	87
Cacoperdo v. Demosthenes, 37 F.3d 504 (9th Cir. 1994)	40, 46
Camitsch v. Risley, 705 F.2d 351 (9th Cir. 1983)	71
Carriger v. Stewart, 95 F.3d 755 (9th Cir. 1996), *vacated on other grounds*, 132 F.3d 463 (9th Cir. 1997)	37, 40
Celotex Corp. v. Catrett, 477 U.S. 317, 106 S. Ct. 2548, 91 L. Ed. 2d 265 (1986)	30, 32
Colorado v. Connelly, 479 U.S .157, 107 S. Ct. 515, 93 L. Ed. 2d 473 (1986)	84
Cupp v. Naughten, 414 U.S. 141, 94 S. Ct. 396, 38 L. Ed. 2d 368 (1973)	64
Darnell v. Swinney, 823 F.2d 299 (9th Cir. 1987)	71, 72

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES (continued)

	Page
Davis v. Woodford, 333 F.3d 982 (9th Cir. 2003)	33, 39, 40
De Kaplany v. Enomoto, 540 F.2d 975 (9th Cir. 1976)	41
Dusky v. United States, 362 U.S. 402, 80 S. Ct. 788, 4 L. Ed. 2d 824 (1960)	37
Estelle v. McGuire, 502 U.S. 62, 112 S. Ct. 475, 103 L. Ed. 2d 380 (1991)	63, 64
Estelle v. Smith, 451 U.S. 454, 101 S. Ct. 1866, 68 L. Ed. 2d 359 (1981)	81-84
Fairbank v. Wunderman Cater Johnson, 212 F.3d 528 (9th Cir. 2000)	30
Faretta v. California, 422 U.S. 806, 95 S. Ct. 2525, 45 L. Ed. 2d 562 (1975)	37
Francis v. Franklin, 471 U.S. 307, 105 S. Ct. 1965, 85 L. Ed. 2d 344 (1985)	67
Gilmore v. Taylor, 508 U.S. 333, 113 S. Ct. 2112, 124 L. Ed. 2d 306 (1993)	87

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES (continued)

	Page
Godinez v. Moran, 509 U.S. 389, 113 S. Ct. 2680, 125 L. Ed. 2d 321 (1993)	37, 38, 40, 45, 56
Greenawalt v. Ricketts, 943 F.2d 1020 (9th Cir. 1991)	88
Harding v. Lewis, 834 F.2d 853 (9th Cir. 1987)	40
Henderson v. Kibbe, 431 U.S. 145, 97 S. Ct. 1730, 52 L. Ed. 2d 203 (1977)	64
Hernandez v. Ylst, 930 F.2d 714 (9th Cir. 1991)	38, 40, 41, 50
In re Clark, 5 Cal. 4th 750, 21 Cal. Rptr. 2d 509, 855 P.2d 729 (1993)	2
Keeney v. Tamayo-Reyes, 504 U.S. 1, 112 S. Ct. 1715, 118 L. Ed. 2d 318 (1992)	32
Kimmelman v. Morrison, 477 U.S. 365, 106 S. Ct. 2574, 91 L. Ed. 2d 305 (1986)	48
Knutson v. Brewer, 619 F.2d 747 (8th Cir. 1980)	72-74

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES (continued)

	Page
Kotteakos v. United States, 328 U.S. 750, 66 S. Ct. 1239, 90 L. Ed. 1557 (1946)	64
LaGrand v. Stewart, 133 F.3d 1253 (9th Cir. 1998)	49
Lambrix v. Singletary, 520 U.S. 518, 117 S. Ct. 1517, 137 L. Ed. 2d 771 (1997)	88
Langford v. Day, 110 F.3d 1380 (9th Cir. 1997)	39
Lujan v. National Wildlife Federation, 497 U.S. 871, 110 S. Ct. 3177, 111 L. Ed. 2d 695 (1990)	31
Matsushita Elec. Co. v. Zenith Radio Corp., 475 U.S. 574, 106 S. Ct. 1348, 89 L. Ed. 2d 538 (1986)	31
McSherry v. Block, 880 F.2d 1049 (9th Cir. 1989)	71-73, 75
Moran v. Godinez, 57 F.3d 690 (9th Cir. 1994)	39, 56
O'Dell v. Netherland, 521 U.S. 151, 117 S. Ct. 1969, 138 L. Ed. 2d 351 (1997)	88

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES (continued)

	Page
Pate v. Robinson, 383 U.S. 375, 86 S. Ct. 836, 15 L. Ed. 2d 815 (1966)	39
Penry v. Johnson, 532 U.S. 782, 121 S. Ct. 1910, 150 L. Ed. 2d 9 (2001)	85
People v. Clark, 50 Cal. 3d 583, 268 Cal. Rptr. 399 (1990)	2, 4-6, 9, 14, 15, 17, 24, 59, 60, 62, 66, 69, 76, 79, 80, 88-90
People v. Green, 27 Cal. 3d 1, 164 Cal. Rptr. 1 (1980)	59, 75
People v. Kimble, 44 Cal. 3d 480, 244 Cal. Rptr. 148 (1998)	59
People v. Murtishaw, 29 Cal.3d 733, 175 Cal.Rptr. 738 (1981)	75
People v. Robertson, 33 Cal. 3d 21, 188 Cal. Rptr. 77 (1982)	59
People v. Watson, 46 Cal. 2d 818, 299 P.2d 243 (1956)	64
Peters v. Gunn, 33 F.3d 1190 (9th Cir. 1994)	38
Reese v. Jefferson School Dist., 208 F.3d 736 (9th Cir. 2000)	31

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES (continued)

	Page
Roe v. Flores-Ortega, 528 U.S. 470, 120 S. Ct. 1029, 145 L. Ed. 2d 985 (2000)	48, 49
Rohan ex. rel. Gates v. Woodford, 334 F.3d 803 (9th Cir. 2003)	54
Schriro v. Summerlin, 124 S. Ct. 2519 (2004)	87
Smith v. Estelle, 602 F.2d 694 (5th Cir. 1979)	82
Smith v. McCormick, 914 F.2d 1153 (9th Cir. 1990)	85, 86
Strickland v. Washington, 466 U.S. 668, 104 S. Ct. 2052, 80 L. Ed. 2d 674 (1984)	48, 49
T.W. Elec. Serv. v. Pacific Elec. Contractors Ass'n, 809 F.2d 626 (9th Cir. 1987)	31
Tarasoff v. Regents of University of California, 17 Cal. 3d 425, 131 Cal. Rptr. 14 (1976)	79
Teague v. Lane, 489 U.S. 288, 109 S. Ct. 1060, 103 L. Ed. 2d 334 (1989)	87
Townsend v. Sain, 372 U.S. 293, 83 S. Ct. 745, 9 L. Ed. 2d 770 (1963)	32

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES (continued)

	Page
United States v. Alvarez, 519 F.2d 1036 (3rd Cir. 1975)	85, 86
United States v. Arlt, 41 F.3d 516 (9th Cir. 1994)	38
United States v. Baldwin, 987 F.2d 1432 (9th Cir. 1993)	65
United States v. Brady, 579 F.2d 1121 (9th Cir. 1978)	67
United States v. Clark, 617 F.2d 180 (9th Cir. 1980)	50
United States v. Garza, 980 F.2d 546 (9th Cir. 1992)	65
United States v. Ives, 574 F.2d 1002 (9th Cir. 1978)	41
United States v. Lewis, 991 F.2d 524 (9th Cir. 1993)	40
United States v. Nat'l Dairy Products Corp., 372 U.S. 29, 83 S. Ct. 594, 9 L. Ed. 2d 561 (1963)	71, 72
United States v. Walsh, 770 F.2d 1490 (9th Cir. 1985)	71
United States v. Wilder, 680 F.2d 59 (9th Cir. 1982)	71

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES (continued)

	Page
Webster v. Woodford, 369 F.3d 1062 (9th Cir. 2004)	70, 73, 74
Williams v. Woodford, 306 F.3d 665 (9th Cir. 2002)	40, 46
Statutes	
Cal. Evid. Code § 1024	80
Cal. Penal Code § 187	1
Cal. Penal Code § 189	1, 67, 76
Cal. Penal Code § 190.2(a)	74
Cal. Penal Code § 190.2(a)(6)	1, 58
Cal. Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17)	76
Cal. Penal Code § 190.3(a)(17)(viii)	69
Cal. Penal Code § 261(2)	2
Cal. Penal Code § 451(a)	1
Cal. Penal Code § 664	1
Court Rules	
Circuit Rule 22-1(f)	47
Fed. R. Civ. P. 56(c)	30

IV.

NEITHER THE FAILURE TO GIVE A JURY INSTRUCTION ON THE "INDEPENDENT FELONIOUS PURPOSE" REQUIREMENT, NOR THE CALIFORNIA SUPREME COURT'S INTERPRETATION OF THAT REQUIREMENT ON APPEAL, VIOLATED DUE PROCESS

Clark contends the trial court violated due process by refusing to give a requested special instruction on the "independent felonious purpose" requirement of the arson special circumstance. (AOB 59-80.) Clark also claims the California Supreme Court retroactively expanded the interpretation of that requirement in order to affirm his conviction on appeal, in violation of due process. (AOB 81-86.) Respondent disagrees. As shown below, the district court properly granted summary judgment to Respondent on these claims.

A. Background

California Penal Code section 190.2(a)(17) provides for a death-qualifying special circumstance in murder cases, where the jury finds:

> The murder was committed while the defendant was engaged in or was an accomplice in the commission of, or the immediate flight after committing or attempting to commit the following felonies: . . . (viii) Arson in violation of Section 447.

CONCLUSION

For the reasons discussed above, the district court's judgment denying a writ of habeas corpus should be affirmed.

Dated: August 13, 2004

Respectfully submitted,

BILL LOCKYER
Attorney General of the State of California

ROBERT R. ANDERSON
Chief Assistant Attorney General

PAMELA C. HAMANAKA
Senior Assistant Attorney General

KEITH H. BORJON
Supervising Deputy Attorney General

Scott Taryle

SCOTT A. TARYLE
Deputy Attorney General

Attorneys for Respondent-Appellee

SAT:sat:emo
00002215-LA2002XF0004

DECLARATION OF SERVICE

Case Name: ***William Clark v. Jeanne Woodford, Warden of California State Prison at San Quentin***
Case No: **02-99007**

I declare:

I am employed in the Office of the Attorney General, which is the office of a member of the Bar of this Court at which member's direction this service is made. I am 18 years of age or older and not a party to the within entitled cause; I am familiar with the business practice at the Office of the Attorney General for collection and processing of correspondence for mailing with the United States Postal Service. In accordance with that practice, correspondence placed in the internal mail collection system at the Office of the Attorney General is deposited with the United States Postal Service that same day in the ordinary course of business.

On **August 13, 2004,** I placed a copy of the attached

APPELLEE'S BRIEF

in the internal mail collection system at the Office of the Attorney General, 300 S. Spring Street, Los Angeles, California, 90013, for deposit in the United States Postal Service that same day in the ordinary course of business, in a sealed envelope, postage thereon fully prepaid, addressed as follows:

Sean K. Kennedy
Mark R. Drozdowski
Deputy Federal Public Defenders
321 East 2nd Street
Los Angeles, CA 90012

I declare under penalty of perjury the foregoing is true and correct and that this declaration was executed on **August 13, 2004**, at Los Angeles, California.

Edith Marroquin-Obeso
Declarant

SAT:emo
LA2002XF0004

BILL LOCKYER
Attorney General

State of California
DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

RONALD REAGAN BUILDING
300 SOUTH SPRING STREET, SUITE 1700
LOS ANGELES, CA 90013

Public: (213) 897-2000
Telephone: (213) 897-2363
Facsimile: (213) 897-2806
E-Mail: Scott.Taryle@doj.ca.gov

April 21, 2005

Cathy Catterson, Clerk
U.S. Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals
95 Seventh Street
San Francisco, CA 94103-1526

RE: *William Clark v. Jill Brown*, 9th Cir. No. 02-99007 - **Capital Case**

Dear Ms. Catterson:

Pursuant to Federal Rule of Appellate Procedure 28(j), Respondent submits the following discussion of supplemental authorities.[1/]

***Rogers v. Tennessee*, 532 U.S. 451, 121 S. Ct. 1693, 149 L. Ed. 2d 697 (2001).**

In this case, which Respondent's counsel mentioned at oral argument but not in the briefs, the Supreme Court examined the standard applicable to claims under *Bouie v. City of Columbia*, 378 U.S. 347, 84 S. Ct. 1697, 12 L. Ed. 2d 894 (1964), that a state court's retroactive application of a new interpretation of state criminal law violated the due process right to notice. (*See* Appellant's Opening Brief at 81-86; Appellee's Brief at 69-77; Reply Brief at 36-39.)

In *Rogers*, the United States Supreme Court rejected the *Bouie* claim of a defendant convicted of murder in Tennessee. Tennessee's highest court had affirmed the murder conviction by retroactively abolishing that state's centuries-old common law "one year and a day rule" regarding causation of death. *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 455. In finding that this apparent change in state law did not violate due process, the Supreme Court reiterated the standards it set forth in *Bouie*:

> "[i]f a judicial construction of a criminal statute is 'unexpected and indefensible by reference to the law which had been expressed prior to the conduct in issue,' [the construction] must not be given retroactive effect."

Rogers, 532 U.S. at 457 (brackets in original, quoting *Bouie*, 378 U.S. at 354). Declining to apply the strict limitations of the Ex Post Facto Clause to state court judicial decisionmaking, *Rogers* explained: "In the context of common law doctrines (such as the year and a day rule),

---

1. Respondent respectfully requests leave to submit this letter despite it's exceeding the prescribed word-limit of rule 28(j). This letter has 918 words.

there often arises a need to clarify or even to reevaluate prior opinions as *new circumstances and fact patterns present themselves*." *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 461, italics added. The "unexpected and indefensible" standard of *Bouie* strikes a balance between the due process interest in preventing "vindictive or arbitrary judicial lawmaking" and the courts' need to "reevaluat[e] and refin[e]" judicial doctrines "as may be necessary to bring the common law into conformity with logic and common sense." *Id.* at 461-62.

At oral argument, the panel queried whether uncertainty about the applicability of the "*Green* rule"[2] at the time of the current murder violated Clark's due process right to notice under *Bouie*. But under the standards stated above, *Bouie* error cannot be premised on a mere *uncertainty* in the state of the law at the time of the crime. *Rogers* and *Bouie* do not require that the law be clearly settled in the People's favor before the crime is committed. Even if a given criminal statute was subject to a range of possible interpretations at the time of the crime, *Bouie* is not violated so long as at least one possible interpretation supporting the prosecution was not so "unexpected and indefensible" as to violate due process. A stricter rule would chill the state courts' legitimate function in "reevaluating and refining" prior caselaw, and applying it to "new circumstances and fact patterns" in a manner which serves "logic and common sense." *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 461-62.

Here, California's application of its own "*Green* rule" to an arson-murder was, at best, an uncertain area of the law when Clark committed the current murder in January 1982. *Only two cases* applying that rule, *Green* itself and *People v. Thompson*, 27 Cal. 3d 303, 165 Cal. Rptr. 289 (1980), were decided before that date,[3] while an additional case, *People v. Murtishaw*, 29 Cal. 3d 733, 752 & n.13, 175 Cal. Rptr. 738 (1981), held that the independent felonious purpose requirement of the felony-murder statute could be satisfied by the harboring of concurrent objectives.

All of the above California Supreme Court cases involved the underlying felony of *robbery*, a crime uniquely susceptible to technical and "incidental" commission in the course of a murder. The rationale of *Green*, as reiterated in *Thompson*, was to avoid the bootstrapping of merely "incidental" robberies into capital murder. *Green*, 27 Cal. 3d at 61; *Thompson*, 27 Cal. 3d at 322. In both *Green* and *Thompson*, the rule was couched in language specifically referring

---

2. *People v. Green*, 27 Cal. 3d 1, 61, 164 Cal. Rptr. 1 (1980).

3. Because a *Bouie* claim must be decided by "reference to the law which had been expressed *prior to the conduct in issue*" (*Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 457; *Bouie*, 378 U.S. at 356, italics added), California cases decided after the January 1982 murder of David Gawronski cannot support such a claim.

to the theft element of robbery. *Green*, 27 Cal. 3d at 61 (the Legislature's goal in enacting the special circumstance statute is not served "when the defendant's intent is not to steal but to kill"); *Thompson*, 27 Cal. 3d at 323 ("the ultimate issue under *Green* is whether or not the perpetrator's intent to steal was 'merely incidental' to his intent to kill"). The California Supreme Court's interpretation of its own *Green* rule on Clark's automatic appeal was fully consistent with the rationale of *Green* and *Thompson*, and was foreshadowed by *Murtishaw*. Thus, even if the applicablility of the felony-murder special circumstance to Clark's conduct was not clearly settled in January of 1982, the *Clark* ruling was not "unexpected and indefensible" and did not violate *Bouie*.

CONCLUSION

For the reasons discussed herein, in Appellee's Brief, and at oral argument, the district court's judgment should be affirmed.

Sincerely,

Scott Taryle

SCOTT A. TARYLE
Deputy Attorney General

For BILL LOCKYER
Attorney General

SAT:sat:emo

DECLARATION OF SERVICE

Case Name: ***William Clark v. Jill L. Brown, Warden of California State Prison at San Quentin***
Case No: **02-99007**

I declare:

I am employed in the Office of the Attorney General, which is the office of a member of the Bar of this Court at which member's direction this service is made. I am 18 years of age or older and not a party to the within entitled cause; I am familiar with the business practice at the Office of the Attorney General for collection and processing of correspondence for mailing with the United States Postal Service. In accordance with that practice, correspondence placed in the internal mail collection system at the Office of the Attorney General is deposited with the United States Postal Service that same day in the ordinary course of business.

On **April 21, 2005,** I placed a copy of the attached

28(j) LETTER

in the internal mail collection system at the Office of the Attorney General, 300 S. Spring Street, Los Angeles, California, 90013, for deposit in the United States Postal Service that same day in the ordinary course of business, in a sealed envelope, postage thereon fully prepaid, addressed as follows:

Sean K. Kennedy
Mark R. Drozdowski
Deputy Federal Public Defenders
321 East 2nd Street
Los Angeles, CA 90012

I declare under penalty of perjury the foregoing is true and correct and that this declaration was executed on **April 21, 2005**, at Los Angeles, California.

Declarant

SAT:emo
LA2002XF0004

No. 06-287

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

ROBERT L. AYERS, Jr., Acting Warden, San Quentin State Prison, California, Petitioner

v.

WILLIAM CLARK, Respondent.

ON PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO THE UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE NINTH CIRCUIT

PROOF OF SERVICE OF BRIEF OF RESPONDENT IN OPPOSITION TO THE PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI AND RESPONDENT'S APPENDIX

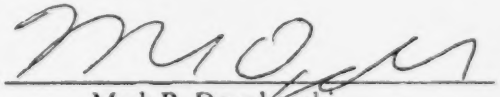
I, Mark R. Drozdowski, a member of the Bar of this Court, do swear or declare that on this date, October 6, 2006, as required by Supreme Court Rule 29, I have served the enclosed **BRIEF OF RESPONDENT IN OPPOSITION TO THE PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI; RESPONDENT'S APPENDIX** on each party to the above proceeding required to be served, or that party's counsel, by depositing an envelope containing the above document in the United States mail properly addressed to each of them and with first-class postage prepaid.

The names and addresses of those served are as follows:

Scott A. Taryle, Deputy Attorney General, Counsel for Petitioner
300 South Spring Street, Suite 1702
Los Angeles, CA 90013
(213) 897-6496

I declare under penalty of perjury that the foregoing is true and correct.

Executed on October 6, 2006.



Mark R. Drozdowski
Counsel of Record

(4)

No. 06-287

Supreme Court, U.S.
FILED
OCT 19 2006
OFFICE OF THE CLERK

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

ROBERT L. AYERS, Jr., Acting Warden, San Quentin State Prison, California, *Petitioner*,

v.

WILLIAM CLARK, *Respondent*.

ON REPLY TO OPPOSITION TO PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO THE UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE CIRCUIT

REPLY TO OPPOSITION TO PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI

BILL LOCKYER
Attorney General of the State of California
MARY JO GRAVES
Chief Assistant Attorney General
MANUEL M. MEDEIROS
State Solicitor General
PAMELA C. HAMANAKA
Senior Assistant Attorney General
DONALD E. DE NICOLA
Deputy State Solicitor General
KEITH H. BORJON
Supervising Deputy Attorney General
SCOTT A. TARYLE
Supervising Deputy Attorney General
State Bar No. 156158
300 South Spring Street, Suite 1702
Los Angeles, CA 90013
Telephone: (213) 897-2363
Fax: (213) 897-6496
Counsel for Petitioner

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
A REVERSAL OF THE NINTH CIRCUIT'S FINDING OF "*BOUIE* ERROR" NECESSARILY WOULD UNDERMINE ITS "INTERRELATED" FINDING OF *TROMBETTA* INSTRUCTIONAL ERROR AND, HENCE, WOULD CHANGE THE OUTCOME OF THIS CASE	1
CONCLUSION	4

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

Page

Cases

California v. Trombetta,
467 U.S. 479 (1984) 2

Clark v. Brown,
450 F.3d 898 (9th Cir. 2006) 2

Estelle v. McGuire,
502 U.S. 62 (1991) 3

People v. Clark,
50 Cal. 3d 583,
789 P.2d 127 (1990) 2

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

No. 06-287

ROBERT L. AYERS, Jr., Acting Warden, San Quentin State Prison, California, *Petitioner*,

v.

WILLIAM CLARK, *Respondent*.

REPLY TO OPPOSITION TO PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI

A REVERSAL OF THE NINTH CIRCUIT'S FINDING OF "*BOUIE* ERROR" NECESSARILY WOULD UNDERMINE ITS "INTERRELATED" FINDING OF *TROMBETTA* INSTRUCTIONAL ERROR AND, HENCE, WOULD CHANGE THE OUTCOME OF THIS CASE

In his brief in opposition, respondent Clark asserts that the State's petition for writ of certiorari challenges only one of two "separate" due-process grounds for habeas corpus relief found in the Ninth Circuit opinion below. He then argues that it would be pointless for this Court to grant certiorari on the challenged *Bouie-Rogers* ground because, regardless of the outcome, the Court of Appeals' judgment would still stand on the other *Trombetta* ground. (Opp. at 4, 25-26.)

Respondent, however, fails to grasp that the Ninth Circuit's finding of reversible *Trombetta* error depended entirely on the existence of the alleged *Bouie-Rogers* error.

Under the panel's logic, *Trombetta* entitled respondent to the benefit of an instruction on the "*Green* defense" as

conceptualized by the federal court—rather than the retroactively diminished effect given to it by the California Supreme Court in excusing the omission of the instruction—only because *Bouie* precluded giving effect to the state court's supposed after-the-fact retrenchment of *Green's* scope. The Ninth Circuit opinion, indeed, characterized the alleged *Bouie-Rogers* and *Trombetta* errors as "two *interrelated* due process violations" (appendix A at p. 5; *Clark v. Brown*, 450 F.3d 898, 902 (9th Cir. 2006), italics added) that *together* supported the Court of Appeals' judgment. As can be readily seen from the opinion below, the two "violations" are not only "interrelated" but also interdependent in forming a single basis for federal habeas corpus relief. (*See* appendix A at p. 15; *Clark v. Brown*, 450 F.3d at 908-909 [after finding instructional error, the Court of Appeals next turns to the *Bouie* retroactivity issue to determine "[t]he next question," namely "whether Clark was entitled, under the due process clause, to that instruction."].)

To explain it in more detail: As the California Supreme Court acknowledged (appendix C at p. 71; *People v. Clark*, 50 Cal. 3d 583, 609, 789 P.2d 127, 144 (1990)), the trial court's failure to give a "*Green* instruction" was error *under state law* because there was at least some minimal evidence in the prosecution's case to support it. But that error was undeniably harmless, and could not have amounted to a violation of due process, given the California Supreme Court's holding that Clark's own professed intent to commit arson for the deliberate purpose of driving the murder victim and other occupants out of their house constituted an "independent" purpose under *Green*. (Appendix C. at 70-71; *People v. Clark*, 50 Cal. 3d at 608-09, 789 P.2d at 144.) Under that holding, Clark's own version of the facts proved the "special circumstance" and negated any *Green* "defense" to it. So the instructional error could not have deprived Clark of a "meaningful opportunity to present a complete defense" in violation of due process. *California v. Trombetta*, 467 U.S. 479, 485 (1984).

It was only by invalidating the state supreme court's holding

on *Bouie* grounds that the Ninth Circuit became free to adopt its contrary view of the *Green* rule, under which Clark's intent to drive the residents outside failed the "independent purpose" test. Relying as a necessity upon *that* view of *Green*, the Court of Appeals found the state law instructional error violated due process.

In short, the Ninth Circuit's finding of a *Bouie* violation was necessary to its finding of a *Trombetta* due process violation based on failure to instruct on the defense theory. Without the *Bouie* error, the Ninth Circuit would have been bound by the California Supreme Court's holding that Clark's admitted purpose for setting the fires satisfied the state-created *Green* rule. *Estelle v. McGuire*, 502 U.S. 62, 67-68 (1991) ("[I]t is not the province of a federal habeas court to reexamine state court determinations on state law questions."). Thus, contrary to Clark's argument, a reversal of the Ninth Circuit's *Bouie* finding by this Court would alter the Court of Appeal's judgment and the outcome of this case.

CONCLUSION

The petition for writ of certiorari should be granted.

Dated: October 18, 2006

Respectfully submitted,

BILL LOCKYER
Attorney General of the State of California

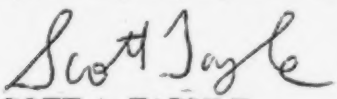
MARY JO GRAVES
Chief Assistant Attorney General

MANUEL MEDEIROS
State Solicitor General

PAMELA C. HAMANAKA
Senior Assistant Attorney General

DONALD E. DE NICOLA
Deputy State Solicitor General

KEITH H. BORJON
Supervising Deputy Attorney General



SCOTT A. TARYLE
Deputy Attorney General
Counsel of Record

Counsel for Petitioner

SAT:emo
60172934.wpd
LA2006502933

(3)

No.06-287

COPY

FILED
SEP 27 2006
OFFICE OF THE CLERK
SUPREME COURT, U.S.

In the
SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES
October Term, 2006

ROBERT AYERS, Acting Warden, San Quentin State Prison, California, *Petitioner*,
v.
WILLIAM CLARK, *Respondent*.

On Petition for a Writ of Certiorari to the United States Court Of Appeals For The Ninth Circuit

AMICUS CURIAE BRIEF OF LOS ANGELES COUNTY DISTRICT ATTORNEY IN SUPPORT OF PETITIONER ON PETITION FOR A WRIT OF CERTIORARI

STEVE COOLEY
District Attorney of Los Angeles County
LAEL R. RUBIN
Head Deputy, Appellate Division
PATRICK D. MORAN
Deputy District Attorney
SHIRLEY S. N. SUN
Deputy District Attorney
Counsel of Record

Appellate Division
320 West Temple Street, Suite 540
Los Angeles, California 90012-3213
Telephone: (213) 893-0632
Fax: (213) 217-5104
Email: pmoran@lacountyda.org
ssun@lacountyda.org
Attorneys for Amicus Curiae

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Pages

AMICUS CURIAE BRIEF IN SUPPORT OF PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI (Rule 37.2(a): Consent of Parties) 1

INTEREST OF AMICUS CURIAE 2

SUMMARY OF ARGUMENT 3

ARGUMENT 6

I. THE NINTH CIRCUIT MISCONSTRUED PEOPLE V. GREEN AS PRECLUDING A FELONY-MURDER SPECIAL CIRCUMSTANCE FINDING WHERE THE FELONY WAS COMMITTED TO FACILITATE THE MURDER 6

A. The Death Penalty Statute Does Not Require A Felony-Murder To Advance An Independent Felonious Purpose, Nor Does It Preclude A Felony-Murder Special Circumstance Finding Where There Was A Concurrent Intent To Kill While Carrying Out Another Felonious Purpose 6

B. Because Callous Disregard For Human Life And Deliberate Exposure Of Society To The Danger Of Death Justify The Capital Penalty For Felony-Murder, *Green* Only Established A Narrow Exception To The Felony-Murder Special Circumstance If The Felony, Being Incidental To An Intended Murder, Created No Additional Danger To The Public 7

C. *Green* Neither Required A Felony-Murder To Advance An Independent Felonious Purpose Nor Did It Preclude A Special Circumstance Finding Of Felony-Murder Where An Intent To Kill Existed Concurrently With Another Felonious Purpose 10

II. STATE COURTS MUST BE AFFORDED GREAT LATITUDE IN CLARIFYING NEW STATUTES OR MODIFYING OR REVISING JUDICIAL DOCTRINES INVOLVING NOVEL AREAS OF LAW 12

III. Bouie v. City of Columbia Is Not Applicable To A Special Circumstance Finding 16

IV. Federal Habeas Corpus Is Unavailable to Review Instructional Error 17

CONCLUSION 19

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

CASES **Pages**

FEDERAL CASES

Bouie v. *City of Columbia*,
378 U.S. 347 (1964) 2, 3, 4, 5, 13, 14, 16, 17
Bradshaw v. Richey,
126 S. Ct. 602, 163 L. Ed. 2d 407 (2005) 13, 14
Butler v. McKellar,
494 U.S. 407 (1990) 4
Calder v. Bull,
3 U.S. (3 Dall.) 386 (1798) (Chase, J.) 17
Carmell v. Texas,
529 U.S. 513 (2000) 17
Clark v. Brown,
450 F.3d 898 (9th Cir. 2006) 2, 5, 15
Collins v. Youngblood,
497 U.S. 37 (1990) 17
Darnell v. Swinney,
823 F.2d 299 (9th Cir. 1987) 16
Douglas v. Buder,
412 U.S. 430 (1973) (per curiam) 14
Estelle v. McGuire,
502 U.S. 62 (1991) 4, 18
Furman v. Georgia,
408 U.S. 238 (1972) 4, 6, 15
Gregg v. Georgia,
428 U.S. 153 (1976) 4, 6, 15
Lewis v. Jeffers,
497 U.S. 764, 780 (1990) 3, 18
Lockhart v. Fretwell,
506 U.S. 364 (1993) 4, 19
Marks v. United States,
430 U.S. 188 (1977) 14, 16
McSherry v. Block,
880 F.2d 1049 (9th Cir. 1989) 16

Nix v. Whiteside,
475 U.S. 157 (1986) 4, 19
Rabe v. Washington,
405 U.S. 313 (1972) (per curiam) 14, 16
Rogers v. Tennessee,
532 U.S. 451 (2001) 2, 4, 5, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17
Rose v. Locke,
423 U.S. 48 (1975) (per curiam) 14
Teague v. Lane,
489 U.S. 288 (1989) 4, 19
United States v. Lanier,
520 U.S. 259 (1997) 13, 14
Webster v. Woodford,
369 F.3d 1062 (9th Cir. 2004) 10, 16

CALIFORNIA CASES

People v. Clark,
50 Cal. 3d 583, 789 P.2d 127, 268 Cal. Rptr. 399 (1990).....
.....2, 3, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 14, 15, 16
People v. Davis,
36 Cal. 4th 510, 115 P.3d 417, 31 Cal. Rptr.3d 96 (2005)..... 18
People v. Dillon,
34 Cal. 3d 441, 668 P.2d 697, 194 Cal. Rptr. 390 (1983)..... 8
People v. Green,
27 Cal. 3d 1, 609 P.2d 468, 164 Cal. Rptr. 1 (1980).....
.....2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 15, 17, 18
People v. Horning,
34 Cal.4th 871, 102 P.3d 228, 22 Cal.Rptr.3d 305 (2004).....
..... 11, 18
People v. Kimble,
44 Cal.3d 480, 749 P.2d 803, 244 Cal.Rptr. 148 (1988).... 17, 18
People v. Lopez,
6 Cal. 3d 45, 489 P.2d 1372, 98 Cal. Rptr. 44 (1971)..... 7, 11
People v. Mattison,
4 Cal.3d 177, 481 P.2d 193, 93 Cal. Rptr. 185 (1971)..... 7
People v. Mendoza,
24 Cal. 4th 130, 6 P.3d 150, 99 Cal. Rptr.2d 485 (2000)..... 17

People v. Murtishaw,
29 Cal.3d 733, 631 P.2d 446, 175 Cal.Rptr. 738 (1981)..... 10, 11, 18, 19
People v. *Phillips*,
64 Cal.2d 574, 414 P.2d 353, 51 Cal. Rptr. 225 (1966)..... 7
People v. Raley,
2 Cal.4th 870, 830 P.2d 712, 8 Cal.Rptr.2d 678 (1992)..... 17
People v. Robertson,
33 Cal. 3d 21, 655 P.2d 279, 188 Cal. Rptr.77 (1982)..... 11, 17, 19
People v. Silva,
45 Cal.3d 604, 754 P.2d 1070, 247 Cal.Rptr. 573 (1988)..... 17
People v. Thompson,
27 Cal. 3d 303, 611 P.2d 883, 165 Cal. Rptr. 289 (1980)..... 18
People v. Valdez,
32 Cal. 4th 73, 82 P.3d 296, 8 Cal. Rptr.3d 271 (2004)..... 18
People v. Weidert,
39 Cal.3d 836, 705 P.2d 380, 218 Cal. Rptr. 57 (1985)..... 17
People v. Wright,
52 Cal.3d 367, 802 P.2d 221, 276 Cal.Rptr. 731 (1990)..... 17
Pizano v. Superior Court of Tulare County,
21 Cal. 3d 128, 577 P.2d 659, 145 Cal. Rptr. 524 (1978)..... 8

STATUTES

CALIFORNIA GOVERNMENT CODE

§ 26500 (West 1988)..... 2

CALIFORNIA PENAL CODE

§ 188 (West 2006)..... 8
§ 190.2 (West 1978)..... 4
§ 190.2(a) (West 1978)..... 9
§ 190.2(a) (West 2006)..... 2
§ 190.2(a)(17) (West 1980)..... 6
§ 190.2(a)(17) (West 2006)..... 3, 7, 8
§ 190.2(b) (West 1978)..... 9

§ 190.2(c) (West 1978) 9
§ 447a (West 1978) 12
§ 667 (West 2006) 3
§ 667.5(a) (West 2006) 3
§ 667.5(c) (West 2006) 3
§ 667.61(a) (West 2006) 3
§ 667.61(c) (West 2006) 3
§ 667.61(d) (West 2006) 3
§ 1192.7(c) (West 2006) 3
§ 12022.53(d) (West 2006) 3

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

No.

ROBERT AYERS, Acting Warden, San Quentin State Prison, California, *Petitioner,*

v.

WILLIAM CLARK, *Respondent.*

AMICUS CURIAE BRIEF IN SUPPORT OF PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI

Steve Cooley, District Attorney of Los Angeles County, respectfully submits this brief, as amicus curiae, in support of the petition for a writ of certiorari to review the judgment of the United States Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, with the written consent of the attorneys for Petitioner and Respondent, as follows:

The undersigned, as attorneys for the Petitioner and the Respondent in the above-captioned matter, consent to the filing by the District Attorney of Los Angeles County of an amicus brief in support of the Petitioner.

Executed at Los Angeles County this

date: August 28 2006 date: 8/29/06

Attorney for Petitioner Attorney for Respondent

INTEREST OF AMICUS CURIAE

Amicus curiae, as the executive officer charged with the prosecution of crime[1] in the most populous county in California, has a strong interest in effectuating the intent of the California Legislature and preserving the finality of the judgments of California's courts of criminal jurisdiction.

The Ninth Circuit (*Clark v. Brown*, 450 F.3d 898 (9th Cir. 2006)), focusing on one phrase in *People* v. *Green*, 27 Cal. 3d 1, 609 P.2d 468, 164 Cal. Rptr. 1 (1980) (*Green*), reversed the judgment of death in *People v. Clark*, 50 Cal. 3d 583, 789 P.2d 127, 268 Cal. Rptr. 399 (1990) (*Clark*) by extending the *Bouie*[2] doctrine to special circumstance findings and the ex post facto prohibition to judicial decisions. This stringent review procedure, contrary to this Court's directive of deference to judicial reevaluation and refinement of legal doctrines, will "place an unworkable and unacceptable restraint on normal judicial processes ... incompatible with the resolution of uncertainty that marks any evolving legal system" (*Rogers v. Tennessee*, 532 U.S. 451, 457, 461-62 (2001) (*Rogers*)) and destroy the finality of many decisions.

If left to stand, *Clark v. Brown* will affect many death penalty cases and may be the ground for reversing any case in which the California Supreme Court interpreted a new statute and then tried to clarify or re-evaluate its interpretations to bring them into conformity with legislative intent and common sense. There are many such new statutes. Since the decisions in *Green* and *Clark*, the number of categories of special circumstances that may subject a defendant to the death penalty has gone from five to 22. Cal. Penal Code § 190.2(a) (West 2006). Further, if murder is

---

1. The California general law provides that:
"The district attorney is the general prosecutor, except as otherwise provided by law. The public prosecutor shall attend the courts, and within his or her discretion shall initiate and conduct on behalf of the people all prosecutions for the public offenses."
Cal. Government Code, § 26500 (West 1988).

2. *Bouie* v. *City of Columbia*, 378 U.S. 347 (1964) (*Bouie*).

committed while one is engaged in, is an accomplice in, or is fleeing after, the commission or attempted commission of any of 12 listed felonies, such a felony-murder also constitutes a special circumstance. Cal. Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17) (West 2006).

In recent years, to curb recidivism and punish heinous crimes more appropriately with a view toward deterring the most serious kinds of misconduct that threaten public safety, the California Legislature has amended and enacted a number of statutes re-classifying certain crimes as serious and violent offenses and providing for additional penalties for recidivism. *See, e.g.*, Cal. Penal Code §§ 667, 667.5(a), 667.5(c), 1192.7(c) (West 2006) . In addition to increased penalties for substantive crimes and recidivism, certain conduct, such as the intentional discharge of a firearm causing great bodily injury or death in the commission of certain offenses (Cal. Penal Code § 12022.53(d) (West 2006)) and the infliction of aggravated mayhem or the existence of certain circumstances connected to the commission of specified sex offenses (Cal. Penal Code §§ 667.61(a), (c) and (d) (West 2006)), is now punishable by a life sentence with a minimum 25-year term before parole eligibility.

Thus, the California Supreme Court will be confronted repeatedly with the need to interpret new criminal and penalty statutes. Yet the foregoing examples are but a few of the new substantive and penalty provisions whose application will be negatively impacted by the Ninth Circuit's extension of *Bouie* under its all-too-literal due process analysis of State decisional law. Amicus therefore has a strong interest in urging that certiorari be granted.

SUMMARY OF ARGUMENT

Using a stringent due process analysis, the Ninth Circuit found that affirming the death penalty in *Clark*, 50 Cal. 3d 583, 789 P.2d 127 violated the ex post facto prohibition. The Ninth Circuit thus extended the scope of the *Bouie* doctrine to apply to penalties and imported ex post facto principles into the analysis of judicial decisions. Ignoring the holdings of *Lewis v. Jeffers*, 497 U.S. 764, 780 (1990), *Estelle v. McGuire*, 502 U.S. 62, 72

(1991), it granted federal habeas corpus relief for alleged instructional error, and overlooking the exposition in *Lockhart v. Fretwell*, 506 U.S. 364, 371-373 (1993) of the *Teague v. Lane*[3] retroactivity rule in the context of *Butler v. McKellar*, 494 U.S. 407, 414 (1990), it went beyond due process to accord the defendant an entitlement to "have the state court make an error in his favor." *Nix v. Whiteside*, 475 U.S. 157, 186-187 (1986) (Blackmun, J., concurring).

Here, the State Supreme Court had fashioned an exception to a new statute, but its narrow holding became generalized in the *Green* instruction, which the Supreme Court has since then repeatedly held to be inapplicable to concurrent intent felony-murders. Certiorari should be granted to address whether federal courts, in conducting a due process review under *Bouie*, should accord the deference to judicial refinement and reevaluation of legal doctrines required by *Rogers* in greater measure when reviewing a state court decision interpreting or clarifying a new statute or state-law judicial doctrine.

The California Supreme Court, in applying the arson- murder special circumstance to Clark's actions, did not violate due process, but the Ninth Circuit's misreading of *Green* led it to so conclude. Following this Court's mandates in *Furman v. Georgia*, 408 U.S. 238 (1972) and *Gregg v. Georgia*, 428 U.S. 153 (1976), the People through the initiative process had enacted California Penal Code section 190.2 (West 1978), which narrowly delineates the special circumstances that justify the imposition of the death penalty by a jury in any given case. Section 190.2 gave clear notice that first degree murder committed during the commission of arson is such a special circumstance.

In 1980, while the current death penalty statute was new, the California Supreme Court in *Green* reviewed the applicability of the felony-murder special circumstance to a premeditated murder wherein the victim was robbed to conceal her identity. The State Supreme Court interpreted the special circumstance

---

3. *See, Teague v. Lane*, 489 U.S. 288, 310 (1989).

felony-murder provision as not including such a case in its purview because the robbery was incidental to the primary crime of murder. *Green*, 27 Cal. 3d at 61. *Green* created an exception to the felony-murder special circumstance provision compelled under its facts; it did not add a requirement that was never expressed or implied in the statutory language: namely, that the murder be carried out "*in order to advance* [the] independent felonious purpose" of another crime. *Green*, 27 Cal. 3d at 61 (emphasis added). Neither should legislative effect be given to *Green* on *Bouie* review, usurping on the strength of one phrase in the *Green* opinion, the province of the Electorate and the Legislature, particularly since no amendment was needed to cure any putative constitutional infirmity in the statute.

This Court has recognized that in determining whether a judicial decision was so unforeseeable as to violate the due process right to notice under *Bouie*, due consideration must be given to the legitimate need that courts have to revisit prior decisions on an ongoing basis to review, modify, and clarify judicial doctrines. *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 457, 462. That need is the more compelling where the statutes are new and judicial doctrines are of recent origin.

A federal court's due process inquiry in reviewing state court judgments and decisions should focus – not upon strict adherence to every corner and edge of decisional law, giving literal language preference over the legal principles upon which those decisions rest – but rather upon the constitutional validity of the judgment or decision as a whole in the context of existing statutory and decisional law seen from a common sense perspective, with a view toward avoiding needless reversals and recognizing that state courts are also capable of properly interpreting the Federal Constitution and especially their own laws. Because the Ninth Circuit's procedure in reviewing state court decisions as evidenced in *Clark v. Brown* puts "an unworkable and unacceptable restraint on normal judicial processes" (*Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 461), amicus urges this Court to grant certiorari.

ARGUMENT

I. THE NINTH CIRCUIT MISCONSTRUED *PEOPLE V. GREEN* AS PRECLUDING A FELONY-MURDER SPECIAL CIRCUMSTANCE FINDING WHERE THE FELONY WAS COMMITTED TO FACILITATE THE MURDER

A. The Death Penalty Statute Does Not Require A Felony-Murder To Advance An Independent Felonious Purpose, Nor Does It Preclude A Felony-Murder Special Circumstance Finding Where There Was A Concurrent Intent To Kill While Carrying Out Another Felonious Purpose

When Clark killed Gawronski in 1980, his actions fell squarely under the arson-murder special circumstance statute. California Penal Code section 190.2(a)(17) provided for a "special circumstance" making Clark subject to death or life in prison without possibility of parole, where the jury finds:

> The murder was committed while the defendant was engaged in or was an accomplice in the commission of, or the immediate flight after committing or attempting to commit the following felonies: . . . (viii) Arson in violation of Section 447.

Clark, 50 Cal. 3d at 606; Cal. Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17) (West 1980).

Nowhere in the statute is there any requirement that the murder must be committed to advance an independent felonious purpose. Nor does the statute preclude a special circumstance murder finding if the perpetrator had a concurrent intent to kill when he committed the felony. The statute, as enacted, was in compliance with the holdings of *Furman v. Georgia* and *Gregg v. Georgia* and gave Clark clear notice that he could be subject to the death penalty in setting fire to his victims' home and killing Gawronski in the course of the arson. Since the *Green* exception has very narrow applicability (see, *infra*) not relevant to *Clark*, the Ninth Circuit engaged in judicial lawmaking in applying

Green to all felony-murder special circumstance cases and reversing the death penalty in *Clark* on that ground.

B. Because Callous Disregard For Human Life And Deliberate Exposure Of Society To The Danger Of Death Justify The Capital Penalty For Felony-Murder, *Green* Only Established A Narrow Exception To The Felony-Murder Special Circumstance If The Felony, Being Incidental To An Intended Murder, Created No Additional Danger To The Public

It is well established that a murder conviction is justified under the felony-murder rule because the defendant deliberately participated in the felony, knowing the inherently dangerous nature of the criminal activity involved. *People* v. *Phillips*, 64 Cal. 2d 574, 582, 414 P.2d 353, 51 Cal. Rptr. 225 (1966), overruled ; *People v. Mattison*, 4 Cal. 3d 177, 184, 481 P.2d 193, 93 Cal. Rptr. 185 (1971), *People v. Lopez*, 6 Cal. 3d 45, 52, 489 P.2d 1372, 98 Cal. Rptr. 44 (1971) (*Lopez*). Additionally, if the defendant participates in the commission or attempted commission of any of the felonies listed in the death penalty statute (Cal. Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17)(West 2006)), the resulting murder committed in the course of the felony is not only a first-degree murder, but also one that is punishable by death.

In affirming the validity of the felony-murder special circumstance provision, the Supreme Court reasoned:

> it was not unconstitutionally arbitrary to expose to the death penalty those defendants who killed in cold blood in order to advance an independent felonious purpose, e.g., who carried out an execution-style slaying of the victim of or witness to a holdup, a kidnaping, or a rape.

Green, 27 Cal. 3d at 61. The phrase, "who killed in cold blood in order to advance an independent felonious purpose," led to many misinterpretations, including the one at issue here.

The basis of the distinction, justifying the imposition of a capital sentence, between those who commit first-degree murder and those who commit felony-murder, however, cannot turn

upon the non-existence of a *prior* intent to kill in the case of felony-murder, for then the California Legislature would not have classified *premeditated* murder as murder in the first degree, indicating culpability of the first magnitude. The basis for justifying the capital penalty for felony-murder is rather the moral culpability of the perpetrator, measured in part by participation in an inherently dangerous felony (*see Pizano v. Superior Court of Tulare County*, 21 Cal. 3d 128, 136, 139, 577 P.2d 659, 145 Cal. Rptr. 524 (1978) (*Pizano*), *see also People v. Dillon*, 34 Cal. 3d 441, 453, 668 P.2d 697, 194 Cal. Rptr. 390 (1983), *cf. Green*, 27 Cal. 3d at 73), but more particularly the callousness of the conscious and wanton disregard for human life (*Pizano*, 21 Cal. 3d at 134, 139) evidenced by the unflagging pursuit of that dangerous felonious purpose.

The California Supreme Court must have had this point in mind in using the words "in cold blood" and "execution-style slaying of the victim ...." (*Green*, 27 Cal. 3d at 61), i.e., the cold-blooded, execution-style killing is not morally more reprehensible than a premeditated murder merely because it occurs "while the defendant [is] engaged in ... the commission of ..." (Cal. Penal Code § 190.2(a)(17) (West 2006)) another felony; rather, the felonies specified in the death penalty statute are, in the first place, especially heinous or inherently particularly dangerous to life, and, secondly, the fact that the defendant is not deterred in their commission by the prospect of murder, but cold-bloodedly advances toward completion of his felonious undertaking, is particular proof of "an abandoned and malignant heart" (Cal. Penal Code § 188 (West 2006)).

That it is the cold-blooded, inexorable manner of the killing reflecting callousness or a conscious and wanton disregard for human life which makes the perpetrator deserving of the death penalty is supported by the fact that this characteristic is shared by many of the other listed special circumstances: for financial gain, using explosives, inflicting torture, killing a peace officer in the performance of duty, to prevent a witness from testifying, multiple murders, or murder in the commission of certain inherently dangerous or depraved felonies: kidnaping, robbery,

burglary, child molestation, and rape. Cal. Penal Code §§ 190.2(a) , (b)), and (c) (West 1978). On the other hand, the serious and violent nature of the felonies listed in the statute under the felony-murder special circumstance creates an additional danger to the public during the commission of the felony, either because of the inherently dangerous nature of the felonies, or because of the increased danger to the victim, or because others will be put in harm's way while trying to stop the crime or help the victim, as was the case with the neighbors in *Clark*, who rescued the baby from the fire.

In *Green*, the defendant had planned and carried out the murder of his wife by having friends lure her from her friend's house; they drove to a remote location, where he had her strip, and then shot her. He took her rings, purse and clothes to hide her identity. *Green,* 27 Cal. 3d at 13-17, 51. Although the jury had found a robbery-murder special circumstance, the intent in robbing the wife appeared to be to leave her unidentifiable in a remote place (*id.* at 50, 57), and the jury was concerned that what occurred was in fact "a murder ... and a robbery was just a second thing to it ...." *Id.* at 60. The California Supreme Court reversed the robbery- murder special circumstance finding, reasoning that "[t]he Legislature's goal [of distinguishing between murderers] is not achieved ... when ... the robbery is incidental to the murder ... because its sole object is to facilitate or conceal the primary crime." *Id.* at 61.

The reasoning was correct under *Green*'s given facts, but because the opinion did not entirely explain the legislative distinction in terms of its rational basis, it gave rise to the unfortunate and erroneous conclusion drawn by the Ninth Circuit in this case: namely, an unpremeditated murder perpetrated during the commission of arson could be punishable as a capital crime, but not a premeditated murder, if it was accomplished or facilitated by the commission of arson. The *Green* Court reversed the special circumstance finding because the robbery, in the way in which it occurred, was not an "inherently dangerous" felony; i.e., Green did not intentionally expose the public to danger or increase the victim's likelihood of death – Green and his victim

were in a secluded area, and his intent was always to murder the victim.

C. *Green* Neither Required A Felony-Murder To Advance An Independent Felonious Purpose Nor Did It Preclude A Special Circumstance Finding Of Felony-Murder Where An Intent To Kill Existed Concurrently With Another Felonious Purpose

Neither the California Supreme Court's rationalization of the felony-murder category in the death penalty statute, nor its restrictive application of the statute in a special case, should be misinterpreted as judicial legislation.

Although the words, "in order to advance an independent felonious purpose," are found in the *Green* decision, it was not the holding of the case "that *only* a murder for the purpose of advancing the independent felony could be a murder in the commission of a [specified felony] for special circumstance purposes." *Clark*, 50 Cal. 3d at 653 (Kaufman, J., concurring and dissenting). That language was part of a description of the mens rea that might serve to justify a capital sentence in a felony-murder. Neither did *Green* preclude a robbery-murder special circumstance merely because the intent to kill also existed; instead, *Green* only created an exception for a murder in which a robbery was technically, but merely incidentally, committed, as a happenstance or afterthought. *Id.*

Petitioner points out that it was foreseeable (*Webster v. Woodford*, 369 F.3d 1062, 1074-75 (9th Cir. 2004)) that the "concurrent objectives" ruling of *People v. Murtishaw*, 29 Cal. 3d 733, 631 P.2d 446, 175 Cal. Rptr. 738 (1981) (*Murtishaw*) would be imported into the interpretation of the death penalty statute. Petition for Writ of Cert., p. 8. Indeed, but for the misleading jury instruction which *Green* spawned, concurrent objectives would not even be in issue under the plain language of the statute. It should be noted that none of the listed felonies would merge with the murder.

While under due process we may be limited to the holdings of cases decided before Clark's crime was committed, we are not

precluded from arguing the plain language of the statute or a fair reading of the cases decided before Clark. For purposes of showing what is a reasonable view of the state of the law, however, subsequent decisions are relevant if they are consistent, as tending to show that the trend did not deviate from precedent.

Prior decisional law is consistent in finding the felony-murder rule justified by the danger inherent in the felonies which the defendant intentionally perpetrated with conscious disregard for the deadly consequences. The intent to kill was satisfied by the malice implied in that callous or wanton disregard for human life. Murder was fixed at first degree for listed felonies and second degree for other inherently dangerous felonies. *Lopez*, 6 Cal. 3d at 47, 49. In *Green* the California Supreme Court created an exception to the special circumstance robbery-murder where the robbery was not the intentional felonious conduct which created a danger resulting in harm, but only incidental to the intended murder. Under *Murtishaw*, 29 Cal. 3d 733, concurrent intent did not preclude application of the felony-murder rule.

The California Supreme Court made it clear that *Green* is not applicable if the defendant had independent albeit concurrent goals for the felony and the murder (*People v. Robertson*, 33 Cal. 3d 21, 52, 655 P.2d 279, 188 Cal. Rptr. 77 (1982) (*Robertson*), *Clark*, 50 Cal. 3d at 608-609) and that *Green* did not stand for the proposition that, for a felony-murder special circumstance to be found, the murder must carry out or advance the purpose of the felony (*People v. Horning*, 34 Cal. 4th 871, 907, 102 P.3d 228, 22 Cal. Rptr. 3d 305 (2004) (*Horning*)).

Seen in its full context, the "concurrent intent" ruling of *Murtishaw* and *Robertson* was not a new development in the law of the felony-murder category of special circumstances, but a continuation of a well-established legal theory of the felony-murder rule. Under that rule, it was never the absence of a prior intent to kill that allowed a homicide in the course of a felony to be designated felony-murder, but it was the malice implied in the intentional commission of an inherently dangerous felony with wanton disregard of the danger to human life that permitted a homicide in the commission of a felony to be

designated a murder. The murder in *Green* failed to qualify as a special circumstance felony-murder, not because that murder was not the handmaiden of the robbery, but because the robbery, being incidental, seemed to lack the intensity of purpose necessary to impute wanton disregard for danger to life and to make the intentional murder more reprehensible.

The arson perpetrated by Clark, whatever Clark's intent, was an inherently dangerous felony specified in the special circumstances statute. It is irrelevant to the felony-murder whether Clark intended to kill David Gawronski by burning him to death or by shooting him after the fire had driven him from his home, or not at all. The requisite felonious intent is only the intent needed to set an inhabited building on fire willfully and maliciously. Cal. Penal Code § 447a (West 1978). Clark had this intent, and he carried it out with all the callous disregard for loss of human life which the special circumstance statute was intended to address. In committing arson, he not only killed his intended victim, but he also injured the victim's wife and risked the lives of the baby and the neighbors who went into the burning building to save the baby. In spite of the danger and foreseeable consequences, Clark proceeded in cold blood.

Amicus urges this Court to direct that due process analyses of state court judgments and decisions be conducted with a view of the entire context of the state's statutory and decisional law. Further, due regard may be given to later decisions where such decisions are consistent with prior case law and tend to support a view of the case or judgment under review as being consistent with constitutional principles.

II. State Courts Must Be Afforded Great Latitude In Clarifying New Statutes Or Modifying Or Revising Judicial Doctrines Involving Novel Areas Of Law

In our legal tradition of evolving jurisprudence, courts have an important and legitimate need to review, modify, and clarify judicial doctrines, and to revisit prior decisions on an ongoing basis. This Court recognized (in *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 457, 462)

that in determining whether a particular judicial decision was so unforeseeable as to violate the due process right to notice under the *Bouie* doctrine, the judicial evolutionary need must be accommodated, especially where a state court is faced with interpreting new statutes or expounding or applying judicial doctrines of recent origin.

Bouie held that when an "unforeseeable state-court construction of a criminal statute is applied retroactively to subject a person to criminal liability for past conduct, the effect is to deprive him of due process of law in the sense of fair warning that his contemplated conduct constitutes a crime." *Bouie*, 378 U.S. at 354-55. A due process violation occurs when the "state court's construction of a criminal statute was *so* unforeseeable as to deprive the defendant of the fair warning to which the Constitution entitles him." *Id.* at 354 (emphasis added).

This Court has historically demanded a very high degree of unforeseeability as a prerequisite for *Bouie* error: the judicial interpretation must be "unexpected and indefensible by reference to the law which had been expressed prior to the conduct in issue." *Bouie*, 378 U.S. at 353; *accord Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 457. Moreover, the due process right to notice requires only "'reasonable warning'" that one's conduct is proscribed; it does not require "fundamentally similar prior cases." *Bradshaw v. Richey*, 126 S. Ct. 602, 604, 163 L. Ed. 2d 407 (2005) (citing *United States v. Lanier*, 520 U.S. 259, 269-70, (1997)). As this Court warned, overly stringent applications of *Bouie* would have an unwarranted chilling effect on the courts' traditional and legitimate function of developing and refining judicial doctrines on an ongoing basis:

> In the context of common law doctrines . . ., there often arises a need to clarify or even to reevaluate prior opinions as *new circumstances and fact patterns present themselves.*

Rogers, 532 U.S. at 461 (emphasis added) (declining to import ex post facto principles into the *Bouie* doctrine).

The "unexpected and indefensible" standard of *Bouie* therefore strikes a balance between the due process interest in

preventing "vindictive or arbitrary judicial lawmaking" and the courts' need to "reevaluat[e] and refin[e]" judicial doctrines "as may be necessary to bring the common law into conformity with logic and common sense." *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 461-62.

> [T]he fact of the matter is that common law courts then, as now, were deciding cases, and in doing so were fashioning and refining the law as it then existed in light of reason and experience. Due process clearly did not prohibit this process of judicial evolution at the time of the framing, and it does not do so today.

Id. at 462.

The "*Bouie* doctrine" cases heretofore decided by this Court have generally involved judicial interpretations or expansions of old, well-established statutes or common law doctrines.[4] This Court has not yet squarely addressed whether the deference to judicial reevaluation and refinement of legal doctrines required by *Rogers* should be amplified in cases involving a state court's interpretation of a recently enacted statute or of a fairly new state-law judicial doctrine.

Here, the allegedly "unforeseeable" state court ruling was a Supreme Court opinion interpreting a special circumstance statute enacted only four years before Clark's crime. Moreover, the judicially-created exception to that statute at issue here ("the *Green* rule") was first announced less than two years before the crime. At the time of the crime, the California Supreme Court had not decided the precise issue relevant to *Clark*: whether

---

4. *See United States v. Lanier*, 520 U.S. at 266 (Reconstruction Era civil rights statute); *Marks v. United States*, 430 U.S. 188 (1977) (decades-old federal obscenity statute); *Rose v. Locke*, 423 U.S. 48, 53 (1975) (per curiam) (decades-old Tennessee statute derived from common law, prohibiting "crimes against nature"); *Douglas v. Buder*, 412 U.S. 430, 432 (1973) (per curiam) (decades-old Missouri statute defining "arrest"); *Rabe v. Washington*, 405 U.S. 313, 316 (1972) (per curiam) (century-old state obscenity statute). In *Bradshaw v. Richey*, 126 S. Ct. 602, this Court addressed the intepretation of a state aggravated murder statute enacted only four years before the crime, but the novelty of the statute was not an articulated basis of the Court's analysis.

Green applied where a defendant harbored multiple, concurrent objectives for committing arson-murder. State courts grappling with a newly-created and unsettled area of state law need to be given greater leeway to clarify, refine, and modify state law.

On the other hand, because *Green* involved an exception to, rather than the normal case under the felony-murder rule, the focus was on the edge, as it were, rather than at the center of the area of legal inquiry, so that the view was accordingly skewed. As the function of the highest appellate court is to establish guidelines and general rules rather than to correct error, the formulation of the exception to the felony-murder rule, coming from the California Supreme Court, became known as the *Green* rule, rather than the *Green* exception. Adding to this distortion was the concern with over-breadth under the *Furman-Gregg* mandate. The California Supreme Court reversed the robbery-murder special circumstance under the facts of *Green*, but the displacement of the felony-murder rule by the *Green* exception led, in the eagerness to avoid constitutional over-breadth, to the legally and logically incorrect *Green* instruction.

Where once the pursuit of an inherently dangerous felonious purpose in wanton disregard of the danger to human life *sufficed* to imply malice under the felony-murder rule, the existence of malice in the commission of an intentional murder, under the *Green* instruction, would not support a felony-murder special finding notwithstanding the temporal nexus between the murder and an independent felony, *unless the murder served the purpose of the independent felony*. *Clark*, 50 Cal. 3d at 607, n. 14. Under the Ninth Circuit's expansion of the *Green* exception, if the felony's sole purpose was to facilitate the intentional murder, it was "'incidental'" and "did not qualify a defendant for the death penalty under the felony- murder special circumstances statute." *Clark v. Brown*, 450 F.3d at 909-10.

By this reasoning, the arsonist who unintentionally kills is subject to a capital penalty, but one who intentionally burns his victim to death by setting fire to his house is not. The felonious intent is the same, as is the resulting harm, but the morally more culpable murderer will not be subject to as heavy a penalty as the

improvident arsonist.

However, not only does the Ninth Circuit's expansion of *Green* lead to absurd results, its analysis also extends *Bouie* to reach results inconsistent with federal precedents.

III. *BOUIE V. CITY OF COLUMBIA* IS NOT APPLICABLE TO A SPECIAL CIRCUMSTANCE FINDING

Bouie, which struck down a judicial retroactive expansion of trespass (statutorily defined as illegal *entry*) to cover illegally *remaining* on legally entered premises (*id.* 378 U.S. at 349-50), has hitherto been invoked against judicial decisions enlarging the scope of criminal liability to cover previously non-criminal conduct.[5]

The Ninth Circuit, relying on Ex Post Facto Clause principles, extended *Bouie* to overturn *Clark* because it believed that *Clark increased the penalty* for conduct which was clearly defined as first-degree murder when the crime was committed.[6] In so doing, it reached a decision that conflicted with its own past decisions. *McSherry*, 880 F.2d at 1056 (*Bouie* inapplicable unless someone "pursuing ... otherwise ... innocent behavior could be ensnared by the statute with no warning whatsoever"); *see also Darnell v. Swinney*, 823 F.2d 299, 301 (9th Cir. 1987) (*Bouie* not violated where defendant "clearly had fair warning that his contemplated conduct ... was criminal").

However, the ex post facto language in *Bouie* was dicta. *Rogers*, 532 U.S. at 458-59, citing *Bouie* 378 U.S. at 353-54, 362.

---

5. *Marks v. United States*, 430 U.S. 188 (broadened "obscenity" definition not retroactively applicable to charge of transporting obscene materials); *Rabe v. Washington*, 405 U.S. at 316; *McSherry v. Block*, 880 F.2d 1049, 1053 n.4 (9th Cir. 1989); *Darnell v. Swinney*, 823 F.2d 299, 301 (9th Cir. 1987) ("fair warning that ... contemplated conduct constitutes a crime" required under *Bouie*).

6. *Webster v. Woodford*, 369 F.3d at 1068 did not *explicitly* hold *Bouie* applied to judicial enlargements of the scope of California's special circumstance provisions and ultimately *rejected* petitioner's claim of unforeseeable expansion. *Id.* at 1070-72, 1074.

The *Bouie* doctrine is based on the Due Process Clause, not the Ex Post Facto Clause (applicable only to legislative acts); these clauses differ in scope, and *Calder* (*Calder v. Bull*, 3 U.S. (3 Dall.) 386, 390 (1798) (Chase, J.)) limitations specific to ex post facto legislation should not be imported into *Bouie*'s due process doctrine because of "institutional and contextual differences" between the legislative and judicial bodies and how they function. *Rogers*, at 459-60. Moreover, such limitations[7] "would place an unworkable and unacceptable restraint on normal judicial processes ... incompatible with the resolution of uncertainty that marks any evolving legal system." *Id.* at 461.

Clark had fair warning that arson-murder was a special circumstance. In any case, whether Clark's crimes supported such a finding does not implicate *Bouie* concerns.

IV. Federal Habeas Corpus Is Unavailable to Review Instructional Error

The Supreme Court in *Green* reversed the death penalty on factual, not constitutional, grounds, because murder was the intended crime and robbery was committed as an afterthought. *Green*, 27 Cal. 3d at 49, 59-62. The *Green* instruction is thus extraneous to the felony-murder special circumstance statute.

Fairly stated, decisional law prohibited felony-murder special circumstance findings[8] only when the specified felony

---

7. Prohibited are laws which after the fact (1) criminalize innocent acts; (2) aggravate crimes; (3) increase punishment; or (4) alter evidentiary rules to require less or different testimony for conviction. (*Accord*, *Carmell v. Texas*, 529 U.S. 513, 521-25 (2000); *Collins v. Youngblood*, 497 U.S. 37, 41-42, 46 (1990).)

8. *See*, *Robertson*, 33 Cal. 3d at 52; *People v. Weidert*, 39 Cal. 3d 836, 842, 705 P.2d 380, 218 Cal. Rptr. 57 (1985); *People v. Kimble*, 44 Cal. 3d 480, 501, 749 P.2d 803, 244 Cal. Rptr. 148 (1988) (*Kimble*); *People v. Silva*, 45 Cal. 3d 604, 632, 754 P.2d 1070, 247 Cal. Rptr. 573 (1988); *People v. Wright*, 52 Cal. 3d 367, 416-417, 802 P.2d 221, 276 Cal. Rptr. 731 (1990); *People v. Raley*, 2 Cal. 4th 870, 902-903, 830 P.2d 712, 8 Cal. Rptr. 2d 678 (1992); *People v. Mendoza*, 24 Cal. 4th 130, 6 P.3d 150, 99 Cal. Rptr. 2d 485 (2000); *People v. Valdez*, 32 Cal. 4th 73, 113, 82 P.3d

was an afterthought, as in *Green*, or if it added nothing to defendant's guilt, as in *People v. Thompson*, 27 Cal. 3d 303, 321-324, 611 P.2d 883, 165 Cal. Rptr. 289 (1980), where robbery was a pretext and the intent all along was to kill the victims.

When Clark was tried, the statute required only that "the murder [be] committed while the defendant was engaged in ... the commission of ... , or the immediate flight after committing ... the ... [felony]" – here arson of an inhabited structure. *Clark*, 50 Cal. 3d at 606. It does not, and never did, require the murder *to advance* the commission of the felony. *Horning*, 34 Cal. 4th at 907. Here, the arson was not merely incidental to David Gawronski's murder (Clark's intended crime), but had an independent purpose: to set fire to the Gawronski home, to drive David and Ava out so that Clark could shoot David in Ava's presence, to hurt Ava: thus, *Green* is inapplicable. *Robertson*, 33 Cal. 3d at 52.

Green did not establish an element of special circumstance. *Valdez*, 32 Cal. 4th at 113, affirming *Kimble*, 44 Cal. 3d at 501. The instruction not being constitutionally required, it was not error to omit it where *Green* was inapplicable. The requirement of a temporal, non-trivial nexus between commission of the felony and the murder under the felony-murder special circumstance statute was unaltered by admitting a concurrent intent to kill. The over-expansive *Green* instruction, correct under *Green*'s facts, misstates what is constitutionally required under the felony-murder special circumstance statute. In any case, instructional error under state law provides no basis for federal habeas relief under *Lewis v. Jeffers*, 497 U.S. at 780, and *Estelle v. McGuire*, 502 U.S. at 72.

Murtishaw held in 1981 that felony-murder applied where there was a concurrent intent to kill, and *Robertson* established in 1982 the inapplicability of *Green* when an independent purpose exists for the felony. Whether Clark was entitled to a *Green* instruction was an issue of criminal trial procedure, and *Green*

(..continued)

296, 8 Cal. Rptr. 3d 271 (2004); *Horning*, 34 Cal. 4th at 907; *People v. Davis*, 36 Cal. 4th 510, 568-569, 115 P.3d 417, 31 Cal. Rptr. 3d 96 (2005).

being inapplicable to *Clark*'s facts, the instruction was properly omitted after *Murtishaw* and *Robertson*.

Defendants do not have the same interest as the state in the non-retroactivity rule under *Teague v. Lane*, that rule being grounded in the states' strong interest in the finality of judgments. *Lockhart v. Fretwell*, 506 U.S. at 371-373. Clark was not entitled to "have the state court make an error in his favor." *Nix v. Whiteside*, 475 U.S. at 186-187 (Blackmun, J., concurring).

CONCLUSION

For the foregoing reasons, this Court should grant certiorari to review the Ninth Circuit's decision and procedures in conducting a due process analysis of state court judgments.

Respectfully submitted,

STEVE COOLEY
District Attorney of Los Angeles County

By

LAEL RUBIN, SBN 82752
Head Deputy District Attorney

PATRICK D. MORAN, SBN 66907
Deputy District Attorney

SHIRLEY S. N. SUN, SBN 112803
Deputy District Attorney

Attorneys for Amicus Curiae in Support
of Petitioner for Writ of Certiorari